Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/grammarofgreekla0000rrev

Ad usum Professoris

A GRAMMAR

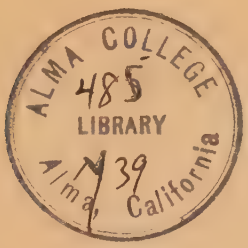
OF THE

GREEK LANGUAGE.

BY

REV. D. YENNI, S.J.,

PROFESSOR OF GREEK AND LATIN IN SPRINGHILL COLLEGE.



NEW YORK:

D. & J. SADLIER & CO., 33, BARCLAY STREET

MONTREAL: COR. NOTRE-DAME & ST. FRANCIS XAVIER STREET.

15326

Copyright,
D. YENNI.
1878.

PREFACE.

THE object of the present Work is to simplify and facilitate the study of Greek in the middle and higher classes of our colleges and academies. Its plan, which is substantially the same as that of the author's Latin Grammar, has been successfully tried for many years in the school-room. The leading modern treatises on Greek Grammar have been freely consulted, among others those of Buttmann, Curtius, and especially the profound and accurate work of Kühner. Their labours were submitted to a careful analysis, and everything that could prove of real use to the student, and which is practically attainable in an undergraduate course, has been selected and adapted to the simple and uniform method here pursued. The formation of the tenses, which usually proves a stumbling-block in the path of the learner, will be found treated in a simple and methodic manner, and based on a thorough study of the Greek Verb. Kühner's Syntax has chiefly been followed, but the arrangement of the Concords is that of the well-known Latin Grammar of Alvarez, and will be found logical and easy in practice. The Greek Accents, the Dialects, and the Greek Prosody, have been treated of in the form of appendices at the end of the Grammar. A number of appropriate

Exercises with a Vocabulary have been added, which serve to test the accuracy of the pupil's knowledge, and to facilitate his first labours.

Finally, no pains have been spared to produce a systematic, and, for all practical purposes, a complete exposition of the Grammar of the Greek language.

THE AUTHOR.

SPRINGHILL COLLEGE, NEAR MOBILE, ALA.
August 15, 1877.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

ELEMENTARY PART.

CHAPTER I.

	PAGE
The Greek Alphabet	1
Vowels, Diphthongs, Consonants	2
Breathings, Accents	2
Euphonic changes	3
Crasis	4
The Article	5
The Declensions	5
First Declension	7
Second Declension	8
Third Declension	9
Exceptions in Declension	10
First Declension	10
Second Declension	10
Third Declension	11

CHAPTER II.

Contracts and Irregular Nouns	15
Contracts of the First Declension	15
Contracts of the Second Declension	15
Contracts of the Third Declension	16
Irregular Nouns	20

CHAPTER III.

ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives of Three Endings	22
Adjectives of Two Endings	25
Adjectives of One Ending	28
Irregular Adjectives	29
Comparison of Adjectives	31
Irregular Comparison	33
Numeral Adjectives	34

CHAPTER IV

PRONOUNS.

	PAGE
Personal Pronouns	37
Reflexive Pronouns	37
Reciprocal Pronouns	38
Possessive Pronouns	38
Demonstrative Pronouns	38
The Relative Pronoun	40
Indefinite and Interrogative Pronouns	40
Correlative Pronouns	41

CHAPTER V.

THE VERB.

Division of Verbs	43
Voices and Tenses	44
Augment	45
Reduplication	45
Attic Reduplication	46
Augment and Reduplication in Composition	47
The verb εἰμί	49
Table of the Personal Endings	50
Conjugation of Regular Verbs in ω	52
Remarks on the three Voices	56
Formation of the Tenses	58
Present and Imperfect	58
Future and Aorist	59
Attic Future	60
Perfect, Pluperfect, and Future-Perfect	63
Notes on the formation of the Tenses	71
In Pure Verbs	71
In Mute Verbs	73
In Liquid Verbs	75
Formation of the Second Tenses	77
Second Aorist act., mid., and pass.	77
Second Future pass.	79
Second Perfect act.	79
Contract Verbs	80
Paradigms of Contract Verbs	82
Verbs in μι	84
Formation of the Tenses of verbs in μι	85
Paradigms of verbs in μι	86
Remarks on the Paradigms	90

PAGE

The verb φημί, *to say* 91
The verb εἶμι, *to go* 91
The verb ἵημι *to send* 92
The verb οἶδα, *to know* 93
The verb ἔοικα, *to seem* 93
The verbs κεῖμαι, *jaceo*, and ἧμαι, *sedeo* 93
The 2d Aorist of βαίνω, σβέννυμι, and γιγνώσκω 94
Deponent Verbs 95
Active Verbs with Middle Future 95
Formation of Verbal Adjectives in -τος and -τέος 96
List of Irregular Verbs 97

CHAPTER VI.

PARTICLES.

Adverbs 110
Comparison of Adverbs 110
List of Adverbs 111
Prepositions 112
Conjunctions 113

SYNTAX.

CHAPTER I.

THE FOUR CONCORDS.

Of the Finite Verb with its Nominative 114
Of the Adjective with its Substantive 115
Of the Relative with its Antecedent 115
Of a Substantive with another Substantive 116

CHAPTER II.

The Article 117
The Particles οὐκ and μή 120
The English Conjunction THAT 121
The Accusative with the Infinitive 124
Questions and Answers 125
Simple questions 126
Double questions 127

CHAPTER III.

SUBSTANTIVES.

PAGE
A Substantive answering to the question *whose?* 129
A Substantive denoting *price, material*, etc. 129
A Substantive denoting *cause, manner, instrument* 129
A Substantive *limiting* the meaning of another Substantive 130
A Substantive denoting *measure* or *space* 130
A Substantive denoting the time *when*, etc. 130
A Substantive denoting *place* 131

CHAPTER IV.

ADJECTIVES.

Government of Adjectives 132
Use of the Comparative 133

CHAPTER V.

PRONOUNS.

Personal Pronouns 135
The Pronoun *αὐτός* 135
Relative Pronouns 136

CHAPTER VI.

THE VERB.

Government of Verbs 138
Verbs with two Nominatives 138
Verbs governing the Genitive 138
Verbs governing the Dative 140
Verbs governing the Accusative 142
Moods of Verbs 144
Subjunctive and Optative 144
in independent propositions 144
in temporal clauses 145
in relative clauses 146
in conditional clauses 147
Infinitive without the Article 149
Infinitive with the Article 150
Conditioned Infinitive 151
Participles 151
Construction of Participles 154

APPENDIX I.

ACCENTS.

PAGE

Change of the Accent by Inflection 157
Change of the Accent by Contraction 158
Change of the Accent in Composition 159
Change of the Accent in Crasis, Elision 159
Atonics and Enclitics 160
Inclination of the Accent 160
Enclitics accented 161
Accent in the Declensions 162
Accent in Verbs 165

APPENDIX II.

DIALECTS.

The Digamma 167
The Aeolic Dialect 168
The Doric Dialect 169
The Ionic Dialect 169
The Attic Dialect 171

THE EPIC or HOMERIC DIALECT.

Change of Vowels 171
Change of Consonants 173
Substantives 173
The suffix φι 173
First Declension 173
Second Declension 174
Third Declension 174
Adjectives 175
Comparison 175
Numerals 176
Pronouns 176
Personal Pronouns 176
Possessive Pronouns 176
Demonstrative and Relative Pronouns 176
Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns 177
The Verb.
Augment and Reduplication 177
Personal endings 178
Contract Verbs 179
Formation of the Tenses 180
Verbs in μι 181
The verb εἰμί, *to be* 182
The verb εἶμι, *to go* 182

APPENDIX III.

PROSODY.

PAGE
General Rules 183
Final Syllables 184
Increments 187
Penults 188
Derivatives 190

READING LESSONS.

Sentences 191
Witticisms 197
Fables 199

VOCABULARY 201

A GRAMMAR

OF

THE GREEK LANGUAGE.

ELEMENTARY PART.

CHAPTER I.

The Greek Alphabet.

§ 1.—The Greek Alphabet consists of twenty-four letters.

Form.	Name.	Sound.	Form.	Name.	Sound.
Α α	Alpha	a	Ν ν	Nu	n
Β β	Bēta	b	Ξ ξ	Xi	x
Γ γ	Gamma	g	Ο ο	Omīcron	o (short)
Δ δ	Delta	d	Π π	Pi	p
Ε ε	Epsīlon	e (short)	Ρ ρ	Rho	r
Ζ ζ	Zēta	z	Σ σ ς	Sigma	s
Η η	Eta	e (long)	Τ τ	Tau	t
Θ θ	Theta	th	Υ υ	Upsīlon	u
Ι ι	Iota	i	Φ φ	Phi	ph
Κ κ	Kappa	k	Χ χ	Chi	ch
Λ λ	Lambda	l	Ψ ψ	Psi	ps
Μ μ	Mu	m	Ω ω	Oměga	o (long)

Note 1.—Γ before γ, κ, ξ, χ, has the sound of *ng* in *angle*; as, ἄγγελος, pronounced *ang-gelos*; ἀγκών, pronounced *ang-kon*.

Note 2.—The form σ stands at the beginning and in the middle,—the form ς, at the end of words and also at the end of the first part of compounds. Thus σεισμός, προσφέρω.

Vowels, Diphthongs, Consonants.

§ 2.—There are seven Vowels: ε ο (short), η ω (long); and α ι υ (either short or long).

The Diphthongs are either *proper*, αι, ει, οι ; αυ, ευ, ου,—or *improper*, ᾳ, ῃ, ῳ, which have the ι subscript.—The diphthongs υι, ηυ, ωυ, but rarely occur.

The Consonants are divided into *mute*, *liquid*, and *double* consonants.

The *mutes* are nine in number. They are subdivided into three classes:

	P-mutes.	K-mutes.	T-mutes.	
smooth	π	κ	τ	1st class
middle	β	γ	δ	2d class
aspirate	φ	χ	θ	3d class

They are also divided into P-mutes (π β φ), K-mutes (κ γ χ), and T-mutes (τ δ θ).

Note.—Every *smooth* has its own kindred middle and aspirate; every *middle*, its own kindred aspirate and smooth; and every aspirate, its own kindred smooth and middle. Thus π has β for its kindred middle; and φ for its kindred aspirate, and so on.

The *liquids* are four, λ μ ν ρ; the *double* consonants, three, ψ ξ ζ.

ψ stands for πσ, βσ, φσ,
ξ „ κσ, γσ, χσ,
ζ „ σδ, as in Ἀθήναζε.

Breathings, Accents.

§ 3.—1. There are two Breathings: the *soft* (᾽) and the *aspirate* (῾). The latter is sounded like *h*, as in ἵππος, pronounced *hippos*.—Any word beginning with a vowel or

diphthong, takes either the one or the other. With diphthongs, the mark is placed over the second vowel. Thus, *αὐτος, οἰνος ; οὑτος, οἷος.*

All words beginning with *υ* or *ρ*, take the rough breathing, and when the *ρ* is doubled, the former takes the soft, the latter the rough; as, *ὑδωρ, ῥεω, πορῥω.*

2. There are three Accents: the *acute* (′), *circumflex* (ˆ), and the *grave* (`).

The *acute* may fall on any of the last three syllables of a word; as, *τιμή, λόγος, πόλεμος.*

The *circumflex* stands upon the last or last but one; as, *καλῶς, οἶκος.* The circumflex stands only over diphthongs and long vowels (*η ω*).

The *grave* falls on the last syllable only. It denotes a softened acute in continued discourse; e.g., *σιγὴ νέῳ τιμὴν φέρει.*

A word accented on the last syllable, is called *Oxytone.*

A word *not* accented on the last syllable, is called *Barytone.*

3. The Marks of reading are: the COMMA (,), the PERIOD (.), the COLON (·), and the note of INTERROGATION (;).

EUPHONIC CHANGES.

§ 4.—1. A p-mute (*π β φ*) with *σ* is changed into *ψ*.
A k-mute (*κ γ χ*) with *σ* is changed into *ξ*.
A t-mute (*τ δ θ*) before *σ* is dropped.

2. Only mutes of the same class can stand together, that is, a smooth only can stand before a smooth, a middle before a middle, and an aspirate before an aspirate. Hence,

Any p- or k-mute before *θ* must be changed into its own kindred aspirate; before *τ*, into its own kindred smooth; and

before δ, into its own kindred middle. But a t-mute before another t-mute is changed into σ. Thus,

λέ-λεκ-ται for λέ-λεγ-ται	ἀνυσ-θείς for ἀνυτ-θείς
γέ-γραπ-ται „ γέ-γραφ-ται	ἔψευσ-ται „ ἔφευδ-ται
διωχ-θείς „ διωκ-θείς	πέ-πεισ-ται „ πέ-πειθ-ται.

NOTE 1.—The same aspirate is not doubled, but in place of the former, its own kindred smooth is used. Thus, Βάκχος, Σαπφώ, instead of Βάχχος, Σαφφώ.

NOTE 2.—When a word ends in a smooth (π κ τ), and the word following begins with an aspirated vowel, the preceding final smooth is changed into its kindred aspirate; e.g., ἀφ' οὗ for ἀπ' οὗ (and this for ἀπὸ οὗ); ἀνθ' ὧν for ἀντ' ὧν (and this for ἀντὶ ὧν).

3. When of two successive syllables each begins with an aspirate, the former aspirate is changed into its own kindred smooth—in the following cases:

(a) in the reduplication of verbs, and

(b) in the first aorist and future passive of θύω and τίθημι.

Thus,

φέ-φῠκα (from φύω) becomes πέ-φυκα,
χέ-χῠκα („ χέω) „ κέ-χυκα,
θέ-θῠκα („ θύω) „ τέ-θυκα.

ἐτύθην, τυθήσομαι; ἐτέθην, τεθήσομαι, for ἐθύθην, ἐθέθην, etc.

NOTE.—Θρίξ, *hair*, has voc. θρίξ, dat. plur. θριξί; the rest being formed on the stem τριχ-.

CRASIS.

§ 5.—CRASIS is the blending of the final and initial vowels of two successive words into one long syllable. It most frequently occurs with the article. The syllable formed by Crasis is marked by a sign (᾽), called *Corōnis*. Thus,

τἀνδρός for τοῦ ἀνδρός	ὠγαθέ for ὦ ἀγαθέ
τοὔνομα „ τὸ ὄνομα	κἀκεῖνος „ καὶ ἐκεῖνος
τἀληθές „ τὸ ἀληθές	θοὔδατος „ τοῦ ὕδατος

NOTE.—The ι is usually subscribed when it occurs in the second word. Thus ἐγὼ οἶδα becomes ἐγῷδα, καὶ εἶτα = κᾆτα; but αἱ ἀγαθαί = ἀγαθαί, καὶ εἶτα = κἄτα.

The EUPHONIC *ν*.—To avoid the concurrence of two vowels in two successive words, the euphonic *ν* is often added to certain syllables, viz.: (1) to the dative plur. in *σι*; (2) to the verb *ἐστί* (*est*); (3) to the 3d pers. sing. and plur. in *σι*; (4) to the 3d pers. sing. in *ε*, and (5) to the numeral *εἴκοσι* (twenty).

NOTE.—Οὕτω, *thus*, and *μέχρι*, *till*, before a vowel, become *οὕτως* and *μέχρις*.—Οὐ, *not*, stands before a consonant; *οὐκ*, before a vowel; and *οὐχ*, before an aspirated vowel.

THE ARTICLE.

	Singular.			Dual.			Plural.		
N.	ὁ	ἡ	τό		N. A.		οἱ	αἱ	τά
G.	τοῦ	τῆς	τοῦ	τώ	(τά)	τώ	τῶν	τῶν	τῶν
D.	τῷ	τῇ	τῷ		G. D.		τοῖς	ταῖς	τοῖς
A.	τόν	τήν	τό	τοῖν	ταῖν	τοῖν	τούς	τάς	τά

NOTE.—Instead of the feminine dual form *τά*, the form *τώ* is generally used; as, *τὼ τέχνα*, *τὼ πόλεε*, instead of *τὰ τέχνα*, etc.

The Article has no vocative of its own: it is supplied in that case by the sign ὦ.

THE DECLENSIONS.

§ 6.—The Greek has *three numbers* (the singular, plural, and dual), *five cases* (the Nominative, Genitive, Dative, Accusative, and Vocative), and *three declensions*.

The dual is used when two objects only are spoken of. Its use is limited chiefly to the Attic writers. The dual has only two case-forms, one for the nom., acc., and voc., the other for the gen. and dat.

☞ In the following Paradigms, the upper line of the dual exhibits the forms of the nominative, accusative, and vocative; the lower line, those of the genitive and dative.

Case-endings of the Three Declensions.

	I.					II.				III.	
S. N.	η	ᾰ	ᾰ	ης	ᾱς	ος	ον	ως	ων	—	—
G.	ης	ας	ης	ου	ου	ου		ω		ος	
D.	ῃ	ᾳ	ῃ	ῃ	ᾳ	ῳ		ῳ		ι	
A.	ην	ᾰν	ᾰν	ην	ᾱν	ον	ον	ων	ων	α	—
V.	η	ᾰ	ᾰ	η(ᾰ)	ᾱ	ε	ον	ως	ων	—	—
P. N.			αι			οι	ᾰ	ῳ	ω	ες	ᾰ
G.			ῶν			ων		ων		ων	
D.			αις			οις		ῳς		σι(ν)	
A.			ᾱς			ους	ᾰ	ως	ω	ᾰς	ᾰ
V.			αι			οι	ᾰ	ῳ	ω	ες	ᾰ
Dual.			ᾱ			ω		ω		ε	
			αιν			οιν		ῳν		οιν	

Words of the first declension in *ρα* and *α pure* (that is, *α* preceded by a vowel) retain *α* throughout: those in *α impure* (that is, *α* preceded by a consonant) retain *α* in the accusative and vocative, but take *η* in the genitive and dative.

First Declension.

§ 7.—Words of the first declension **end in η and α (feminine)**; in ης and ας (masculine).

PARADIGMS.

	Honor. (ἡ)	*Land.* (ἡ)	*Fame.* (ἡ)	*Collector.* (ὁ)	*Treasurer.* (ὁ)
S. N.	τιμ-ή	χώρ-ᾱ	δόξ-ᾰ	τελών-ης	ταμί̓-ᾱς
G.	τιμ-ῆς	χώρ-ᾱς	δόξ-ης	τελών-ου	ταμί-ου
D.	τιμ-ῇ	χώρ-ᾳ	δόξ-ῃ	τελών-ῃ	ταμί-ᾳ
A.	τιμ-ήν	χώρ-ᾱν	δόξ-ᾰν	τελών-ην	ταμί-ᾱν
V.	τιμ-ή	χώρ-ᾱ	δόξ-ᾰ	τελών-η	ταμί-ᾱ
P. N.	τιμ-αί	χῶρ-αι	δόξ-αι	τελών-αι	ταμί-αι
G.	τιμ-ῶν	χωρ-ῶν	δοξ-ῶν	τελων-ῶν	ταμι-ῶν
D.	τιμ-αῖς	χώρ-αις	δόξ-αις	τελών-αις	ταμί-αις
A.	τιμ-ᾱ́ς	χώρ-ᾱς	δόξ-ᾱς	τελών-ᾱς	ταμί-ᾱς
V.	τιμ-αί	χῶρ-αι	δόξ-αι	τελῶν-αι	ταμί-αι
Dual.	τιμ-ᾱ́	χώρ-ᾱ	δόξ-ᾱ	τελών-ᾱ	ταμί-ᾱ
	τιμ-αῖν	χώρ-αιν	δόξ-αιν	τελών-αιν	ταμί-αιν

Thus decline:

ἀρετή, *virtue.*	ἄκανθα, *thorn.*	οἰκία, *house.*
δίκη, *right.*	γλῶττα, *tongue.*	σοφία, *wisdom.*
ἡδονή, *pleasure.*	λέαινα, *lioness.*	γέφῡρα, *bridge.*
κεφαλή, *head.*	μέριμνα, *trouble.*	ἡμέρα, *day.*
λύπη, *sorrow.*	τράπεζα, *table.*	μάχαιρα, *sword.*
πηγή, *fountain.*	αἰτία, *cause.*	τέφρα, *ashes.*
σελήνη, *moon.*	βία, *violence.*	κριτής, *judge.*
σιγή, *silence.*	βασίλειᾰ, *queen.*	μαθητής, *scholar.*
τέχνη, *art.*	εὐσέβεια, *piety.*	πολίτης, *citizen.*
ψυχή, *soul.*	καρδία, *heart.*	νεανίας, *a youth.*

Decline together: Ἡ θάλαττα βαθεῖα (*mare profundum*). Ἡ ῥίζα πικρά (*radix amara*). Ἡ μέλαινα χολή (*atra bilis*). Ἡ μακαρίᾱ ἀδελφή (*felix soror*). Ἡ πύλη σιδηρᾶ (*porta ferrea*). Ἡ μεγάλη καὶ λαμπρὰ νίκη (*magna et insignis victoria*),—and the like.

Second Declension.

§ 8.—Words of the second declension end in **ος (mostly masculine)**; and in *ον* (neuter).

PARADIGMS.

	Word. (*ὁ*)	*Rose.* (*τό*)	*Hare.* (*ὁ*)	*Hall.* (*τό*)
	(Common form.)		(Attic form.)	
S. N.	λόγ-ος	ῥόδ-ον	λαγ-ώς	ἀνωγε-ων
G.	λόγ-ου	ῥόδ-ου	λαγ-ώ	ἀνώγε-ω
D.	λόγ-ῳ	ῥόδ-ῳ	λαγ-ῷ	ἀνώγε-ῳ
A.	λόγ-ον	ῥόδ-ον	λαγ-ών	ἀνώγε-ων
V.	λόγ-ε	ῥόδ-ον	λαγ-ώς	ἀνώγε-ων
P. N.	λόγ-οι	ῥόδ-α	λαγ-ῴ	ἀνώγε-ω
G.	λόγ-ων	ῥόδ-ων	λαγ-ών	ἀνώγε-ων
D.	λόγ-οις	ῥόδ-οις	λαγ-ῷς	ἀνώγε-ῳς
A.	λόγ-ους	ῥόδ-α	λαγ-ώς	ἀνώγε-ω
V.	λόγ-οι	ῥόδ-α	λαγ-ῴ	ἀνώγε-ω
Dual.	λόγ-ω	ῥόδ-ω	λαγ-ώ	ἀνώγε-ω
	λόγ-οιν	ῥόδ-οιν	λαγ-ῷν	ἀνώγε-ῳν

Thus decline:

ἀδελφός, brother.	*νόμος, law.*	*φόβος, fear.*
ἄρτος, bread.	*οἶκος, house.*	*χρόνος, time.*
δῆμος, people.	*ὄνος, ass.*	*δένδρον, tree.*
διδάσκαλος, teacher.	*οἶνος, wine.*	*δῶρον, gift.*
δοῦλος, slave.	*πόλεμος, war*	*ζῶον, animal.*
ἥλιος, sun.	*πόνος, labor.*	*ἱερόν, temple.*
θάνατος, death.	*ποταμός, river.*	*ξύλον, wood.*
ἵππος, horse.	*στρατός, army.*	*ὅπλον, weapon.*
κόσμος, world.	*φθόνος, envy.*	*πρόβατον, sheep.*
λίθος, stone.	*φίλος, friend.*	*τέκνον, child.*

Decline together: Ὁ *ἄνθρωπος δίκαιος* (*homo justus*). Ὁ *σπουδαῖος νεανίας* (*diligens juvenis*). Ὁ *στρατιώτης ἀνδρεῖος* (*miles fortis*). Ἡ *εὐρεῖα ὁδός* (*lata via*). Ἡ *καλὴ νῆσος* (*pulchra insula*). Τὸ *χαλεπὸν ἔργον* (*difficile opus*),—and the like.

Third Declension.

§ 9.—Words of the third declension end variously and generally increase in the genitive.

PARADIGMS.

	Wild beast. (ὁ)	*Giant.* (ὁ)	*Lion.* (ὁ)	*Body.* (τό)
S. N.	θήρ	γίγᾱς	λέων	σῶμα
G.	θηρ-ός	γίγαντ-ος	λέοντ-ος	σώματ-ος
D.	θηρ-ί	γίγαντ-ι	λέοντ-ι	σώματ-ι
A.	θῆρ-α	γίγαντ-α	λέοντ-α	σῶμα
V.	θήρ	γίγαν	λέον	σῶμα
P. N.	θῆρ-ες	γίγαντ-ες	λέοντ-ες	σώματ-α
G.	θηρ-ῶν	γιγάντ-ων	λεόντ-ων	σωμάτ-ων
D.	θηρ-σί(ν)	γίγᾱ-σι(ν)	λέου-σι(ν)	σώμα-σι(ν)
A.	θῆρ-ας	γίγαντ-ας	λέοντ-ας	σώματ-α
V.	θῆρ-ες	γίγαντ-ες	λέοντ-ες	σώματ-α
Dual.	θῆρ-ε	γίγαντ-ε	λέοντ-ε	σώματ-ε
	θηρ-οῖν	γιγάντ-οιν	λεόντ-οιν	σωμάτ-οιν

Thus decline:

αἰών, -ῶνος, ὁ, *age.*
ἡγεμών, -όνος, ὁ, *leader.*
κλών, -ωνός, ὁ, *branch.*
κόλαξ, -ακος, ὁ, *flatterer.*
κόραξ, -ακος, ὁ, *raven.*
κώνωψ, -ωπος, ὁ, *gnat.*
λιμήν, -ένος, ὁ, *harbor.*
μύρμηξ, -ηκος, ὁ, *ant.*
ὀδούς, -όντος, ὁ, *tooth.*
πώγων, -ωνος, ὁ, *beard.*

χειμών, -ῶνος, ὁ, *winter.*
αἴξ, αἰγός, ἡ, *goat.*
λαῖλαψ, -απος, ἡ, *storm.*
λαμπάς, -άδος, ἡ, *torch.*
μερίς, -ίδος, ἡ, *share.*
νεότης, -ητος, ἡ, *youth.*
νύξ, νυκτός, ἡ, *night.*
σελίς, -ίδος, ἡ, *page.*
σταγών, -όνος, ἡ, *drop.*
φλόξ, -γός, ἡ, *flame.*

γάλα, -ακτος, τό, *milk.*
γόνυ, -ατος, τό, *knee.*
ἧπαρ, -ατος, τό, *liver.*
θαῦμα, -ατος, τό, *wonder.*
ὄνομα, -ατος, τό, *name.*
πρᾶγμα, -ατος, τό, *thing.*
στόμα, -ατος, τό, *mouth.*
τραῦμα, -ατος, τό, *wound.*
ὕδωρ, -ατος, τό, *water.*
φρέαρ, -ατος, τό, *a well.*

Decline together: Ὁ γέρων εὐδαίμων (*fortunatus senex*). Ὁ πιστὸς ποιμήν (*fidus pastor*). Ἡ πίων ὄρνις (*pinguis gallina*). Ἡ ἀλώπηξ δολερά (*vulpes astuta*). Τὸ καλὸν ποίημα (*pulchrum carmen*). Τὸ δόρυ θανατηφόρον (*hasta mortifera*),—and the like.

Exceptions in Declension.

FIRST DECLENSION.

§ 10.—1. The word *ἀλαλά, war-cry,* and some proper names, as Ἀνδρομέδα, Λήδα, Φιλομήλα, etc., though they have not *a pure,* retain the *a* throughout.

2. Words in *της,* national names in *ης,* and compounds of a noun and a verb, make the vocative in *ᾰ̀*; as *προφήτης,* voc. *προφῆτᾰ̀!*—Πέρσης, *a Persian,* voc. Πέρσᾰ̀*!*—*γεωμέτρης,* voc. *γεωμέτρᾰ̀!*

3. The words *πατραλοίας, patricide; μητραλοίας matricide; ὀρνιθοθήρας, fowler*—contracts in *ᾶς,* as *βορρᾶς* (from *βορέας*), *north wind,*—and foreign proper names in *ας,* e.g., Ἀννίβας, Γαδάτας, etc., make the genitive sing. in *ᾱ*. Grecian proper names, as Κριτίας, Καλλίας, etc., usually have *ου*.

SECOND DECLENSION.

§ 11.—1. The vocative of words in *ος* generally ends in *ε,* though sometimes in *ος.*—Θεός, *God,* always has *ὦ* Θεός.

2. Words in *ος* of the second declension are mostly masculine, but some are feminine; as,

ἡ *ἄμπελος, vine.*	ἡ *παρθένος, virgin.*
βίβλος, book.	*πλίνθος, brick.*
διάλεκτος, dialect.	*ῥάβδος, staff.*
διάμετρος, diameter.	*σποδός, ashes.*
δοκός, beam.	*τάφρος, ditch.*
δρόσος, dew.	*ὕᾰλος, glass.*
νῆσος, island.	*φηγός, oak.*
νόσος, disease.	*ψάμμος, sand.*
ὁδός, road.	*ψῆφος, pebble,* etc.,

together with the names of *countries, towns* and *islands;* as ἡ Αἴγυπτος, Ἤπειρος,—ἡ Κόρινθος, Ἔφεσος,—ἡ Δῆλος, Ῥόδος.

3. The *Attic* second declension differs from the *common* declension in making the vocative like the nominative,

and in retaining the ω throughout. Like λαγώς are declined:

λεώς (ὁ), *people.*	κάλως (ἡ), *cable.*
νεώς (ὁ), *temple.*	ἕως (ἡ), *dawn.*
ταώς (ὁ), *peacock.*	ἅλως (ἡ), *threshing-floor.*

Words in ως sometimes drop the final ν in the accusative sing.; as, τὸν λαγών and τὸν λαγώ. This is especially the case with the words ἕως (Ion. ἠώς, -όος), ἅλως, ἡ Κέως, ἡ Τέως, and ὁ Ἄθως.

THIRD DECLENSION.

Gender.

§ 12.—MASCULINE: (1) All words in εύς; (2) all those that make the genitive sing. in ντος; and (3) words in ην and ηρ.

Exc.: ἡ φρήν, *mind;* ὁ, ἡ χήν, *goose;* ἡ γαστήρ, *belly;* ἡ κήρ, *fate;* and neuter contracts in ηρ, as τὸ κῆρ, *heart.*

FEMININE: (1) Words in ώ and ώς (gen. -όος); (2) words in ας, -αδος, and (3) words in ις and abstracts in της.

Exc.: ὁ ἔχις, *viper;* ὁ ὄφις, *serpent;* ὁ κόρις, *bug,* ὁ δελφίς, *dolphin;* ὁ, ἡ ὄρνις, *bird;* and ἡ, ὁ τίγρις (gen. -ιος and -ιδος), *tiger.*

NEUTER: (1) Words in α, ι, υ; (2) words in ος, αρ, ωρ; (3) contracts in ηρ from -εαρ.

Exc.: ὁ ψάρ, *starling;* ὁ ἀχώρ, *scurf;* and ὁ ἰχώρ, *lymph.*

Accusative Singular.

§ 13.—The accusative sing. of the third declension generally ends in α; as, βασιλεύς, -έως, *king,* acc. βασιλέα.—But

1. Words in ις, υς, αυς, and ους, that have ος *pure* in the genitive, change in the accusative the final ς of the nominative into ν; as,

πόλις,	G.	πόλεως,	*city,*	Acc.	πόλιν.
βότρυς,	„	βότρυος,	*cluster,*	„	βότρυν.
γραῦς	„	γραός,	*old woman,*	„	γραῦν.

2. Barytones in ις and υς, whose stems end in **a t-mute** (τ δ θ), have in the accusative both ν and α,—the former in prose, the latter in poetry. Thus,

χάρις,	G.	χάριτ-ος,	*favor*,	Acc.	χάριν,
ἔρις,	„	ἔριδ-ος,	*quarrel*,	„	ἔριν,
κόρυς,	„	κόρυθ-ος,	*helmet*,	„	κόρυν,

and (poet.) χάριτα, ἔριδα, κόρυθα.—But oxytones in ίς and υς, and the word Χάρις, when used as a mythological proper name, make the accusative in α only; as, παγίς, -ίδος, *trap*, acc. παγίδα; χλαμύς, -ύδος, *cloak*, acc. χλαμύδα.

Vocative Singular.

§ 14.—The vocative sing. is generally like the nominative; as, ἕλμινς, -νθος, *worm*, voc. ὦ ἕλμινς.—But

1. Words in εύς, and those in ις and υς that have ος *pure* in the genitive, and also παῖς, -δός, *child*; βοῦς, βοός, *ox*; and γραῦς, -αός, *old woman*, drop in the vocative the final ς of the nominative; those in εύς, moreover, take the circumflex. Thus,

πόλις,	G.	πόλεως,	*city*,	V.	πόλι.
βότρυς,	„	βότρυος,	*cluster*,	„	βότρυ.
φονεύς,	„	φονέως,	*murderer*,	„	φονεῦ.

2. Words in ας and εις that make the genitive in ανος, αντος, or εντος, drop in the vocative the endings ος and τος of the genitive; as,

μέλας,	G.	μέλαν-ος,	*black*,	V.	μέλαν.
γίγας,	„	γίγαν-τος,	*giant*,	„	γίγαν.
χαρίεις,	„	χαρίεν-τος,	*graceful*,	„	χαρίεν.

3. Words that have in the last syllable of the nominative a long vowel (η ω) and the corresponding short one (ε ο) in the genitive, take the short vowel also in the vocative; as,

σαφής,	G.	σαφέος,	*clear*,	V.	σαφές.
δαίμων,	„	δαίμονος,	*divinity*,	„	δαῖμον.
ῥήτωρ,	„	ῥήτορος,	*orator*,	„	ῥῆτορ.

4. Words in ὼ and ὼς (gen. -όος), make the vocative in οῖ; as,

ἠχώ,	G. ἠχόος,	*echo*,	V. ἠχοῖ.
ἠώς,	„ ἠόος,	*dawn*,	„ ἠοῖ.
αἰδώς,	„ αἰδόος,	*modesty*,	„ αἰδοῖ.

5. Ἄναξ, -ακτος, *king*, has in the vocative ὦ ἄναξ (by crasis ὦναξ); but in addressing a deity, ὦ ἄνα or ὦνα!—Γυνή, -αικός, *woman*, has ὦ γύναι!

Note 1.—Words in ις, υς, and ους, whose stems end in a t-mute (as ὄρνις κόρυς, πούς, etc.), make the vocative like the nominative. Those in ις, -ινος sometimes make the vocative in ν; as, δελφίς, -ῖνος, *dolphin*, voc. δελφί and δελφίς.

Barytoned proper names in ις, -ιδος, as Πάρις, Δάφνις, Ἶρις, etc., in the Ionian dialect, make the genitive in ιος (see πόρτις, § 20), and then have ι in the vocative; as, ὦ Πάρι, etc.

Note 2.—Oxytoned substantives (not adjectives) that have a long vowel in the last syllable of the nominative, retain the long vowel in the vocative, though the genitive takes the short one; as, ποιμήν, -ένος, *shepherd*, voc. ὦ ποιμήν.—But ἀνήρ, *man* (vir); πατήρ, *father*, and δαήρ, -έρος, *brother-in-law*, have ὦ ἄνερ, πάτερ, δᾶερ.

The words Ἀπόλλων (-ωνος), Ποσειδῶν (-ῶνος), *Neptune*; and σωτήρ (-ῆρος), *savior*, have in the vocative ὦ Ἄπολλον, Πόσειδον, σῶτερ.

Dative Plural.

§ 15.—The dative plural is formed from the dative singular by inserting σ before ι; as, θήρ, *wild beast*, dat. sing. θηρί, dat. plur. θηρσί.

1. When the stem ends in a mute, the euphonic changes (§ 4, 1) take place. Thus,

φλέψ, *vein*.	Dat. s.	φλεβί,	Dat. pl. φλεψί.
φλόξ, *flame*,	„	φλογί,	„ φλοξί.
χάρις, *favor*,	„	χάριτι,	„ χάρισι.

2. N before σ is dropped, as μήν (-ός), *month*, dat. pl. μησί for μησί.—When ντ or νθ go before σ, both are dropped, but then the preceding short vowel is lengthened, ε into ει (in participles only), ο into ου, and ᾰ ῐ ῠ into ᾱ ῑ ῡ. Thus,

τυπείς, *struck*,	Dat. s.	τυπέντι,	Dat. pl. τυπεῖσι.
γέρων, *old man*,	„	γέροντι,	„ γέρουσι.
ἔλμις, *worm*,	„	ἔλμινθι,	„ ἔλμῑσι.

3. Words ending in ς, with a diphthong before it, retain the diphthong in the dative plural; as,

γραῦς,	*vetula*,	Dat. s.	γραΐ,	Dat. pl.	γραυσι.
βοῦς,	*ox*,	„	βοΐ,	„	βουσι.
φονεύς,	*murderer*,	„	φονεῖ,	„	φονεῦσι.

But κτείς (κτενός), *comb*; οὖς (ὠτός), *ear*; πούς (ποδός), *foot*; and νίεύς (νίέος), *son*, have κτεσί, ὠσί, ποσί, νίέσι.

4. The words πατήρ, μήτηρ, θυγάτηρ, ἀνήρ, γαστήρ, *belly*, and Δημήτηρ, *Ceres*, in prose, regularly drop ε in the genitive and dative singular and dative plural, and insert *a* in the dative plural before σι.—The word ἀνήρ drops *e* throughout, except in the vocative sing., but inserts δ in its place.

	Father. (δ)	*Mother.* (ἡ)	*Daughter.* (ἡ)	*Man.* (δ)
Sing. N.	πατήρ	μήτηρ	θυγάτηρ	ἀνήρ
G.	πατρ-ός	μητρ-ός	θυγατρ-ός	ἀνδρ-ός
D.	πατρ-ί	μητρ-ί	θυγατρ-ί	ἀνδρ-ί
A.	πατέρ-α	μητέρ-α	θυγατέρ-α	ἄνδρ-α
V.	πάτερ	μῆτερ	θύγατερ	ἄνερ
Plur. N.	πατέρ-ες	μητέρ-ες	θυγατέρ-ες	ἄνδρ-ες
G.	πατέρ-ων	μητέρ-ων	θυγατέρ-ων	ἀνδρ-ῶν
D.	πατρᾶ-σι(ν)	μητρᾶ-σι(ν)	θυγατρᾶ-σι(ν)	ἀνδρᾶ-σι(ν)
A.	πατέρ-ας	μητέρ-ας	θυγατέρ-ας	ἄνδρ-ας
V.	πατέρ-ες	μητέρ-ες	θυγατέρ-ες	ἄνδρ-ες
Dual.	πατέρ-ε	μητέρ-ε	θυγατέρ-ε	ἄνδρ-ε
	πατέρ-οιν	μητέρ-οιν	θυγατέρ-οιν	ἀνδρ-οῖν

NOTE.—Ὁ ἀστήρ (-έρος), *star*, though not syncopated in the genitive and dative sing., has likewise dative plur. ἀστράσι.—Thus ΑΡΗ'Ν (the nom. supplied by ἀμνός), *lamb*, gen. ἀρνός, dat. ἀρνί, acc. ἄρνα, etc., dat. pl. ἀρνάσι.

CHAPTER II.

Contracts and Irregular Nouns.

CONTRACTS OF THE FIRST DECLENSION.

§ 16.—1. Final *αα* is contracted into *â*; as, *Ἀθηνα, Minerva*, contr. *Ἀθηνâ, -âς*; the rest like *χώρα*.

2. Final *εα* and *εη* are contracted into *ῆ*; as, *συκέα, fig-tree*, contr. *συκῆ, -ῆς*; *γέα, earth*, contr. *γῆ, γῆς*; *γαλέη, cat*, contr. *γαλῆ, -ῆς*; the rest like *τιμή*.

3. Final *εας* and *εης* are contracted into *ῆς*; as *Ἑρμέας, Mercury*, contr. *Ἑρμῆς, -οῦ*; *Ἀπελλέης, Apelles*, contr. *Ἀπελλῆς, -οῦ*; the rest like *τελώνης*.

☞ Contracts of the first declension are circumflexed through all the cases and numbers.

CONTRACTS OF THE SECOND DECLENSION.

§ 17.—A few words in *εος* and *οος* of the second declension are contracted in the following manner.

	Mind. (*ὁ*)		*Voyage.* (*ὁ*)		*Bone.* (*τό*)	
Sing. N.	*νόος,* contr.	*νοῦς*	*πλόος,* contr.	*πλοῦς*	*ὀστέον,* contr.	*ὀστοῦν*
G.	*νόου*	*νοῦ*	*πλόου*	*πλοῦ*	*ὀστέου*	*ὀστοῦ*
D.	*νόῳ*	*νῷ*	*πλόῳ*	*πλῷ*	*ὀστέῳ*	*ὀστῷ*
A.	*νόον*	*νοῦν*	*πλόον*	*πλοῦν*	*ὀστέον*	*ὀστοῦν*
V.	*νόε*	*νοῦ*	*πλόε*	*πλοῦ*	*ὀστέον*	*ὀστοῦν*
Plur. N.	*νοοι*	*νοῖ*	*πλόοι*	*πλοῖ*	*ὀστέα*	*ὀστᾶ*
G.	*νόων*	*νῶν*	*πλόων*	*πλῶν*	*ὀστέων*	*ὀστῶν*
D.	*νόοις*	*νοῖς*	*πλόοις*	*πλοῖς*	*ὀστέοις*	*ὀστοῖς*
A.	*νόους*	*νοῦς*	*πλόους*	*πλοῦς*	*ὀστέα*	*ὀστᾶ*
V.	*νόοι*	*νοῖ*	*πλόοι*	*πλοῖ*	*ὀστέα*	*ὀστᾶ*
Dual.	*νόω*	*νώ*	*πλόω*	*πλώ*	*ὀστέω*	*ὀστώ*
	νόοιν	*νοῖν*	*πλόοιν*	*πλοῖν*	*ὀστέοιν*	*ὀστοῖν*

CONTRACTS OF THE THIRD DECLENSION.

1.

Words in ης, ος (gen. -εος) and ώ, ώς (gen. -όος).

§ 18.—Words in ης and ος (gen. -εος) are contracted in all the cases, except the nominative and vocative singular and the dative plural.

Words in ώ and ώς (gen. -όος) suffer contraction in the genitive, dative, and accusative singular: in the plural and dual they follow the second declension.

	Evident. (ὁ, ἡ)		*Kind.* (τό)		*Echo.* (ἡ)	
Sing. N.	σαφής		γένος		ἠχώ	
G.	(σαφ-έος)	σαφ-οῦς	(γέν-εος)	γέν-ους	(ἠχ-όος)	ἠχ-οῦς
D.	(σαφ-έϊ)	σαφ-εῖ	(γέν-εϊ)	γέν-ει	(ἠχ-όϊ)	ἠχ-οῖ
A.	(σαφ-έα)	σαφ-ῆ	γένος		(ἠχ-όα)	ἠχ-ώ
V.	σαφές		γένος		ἠχοῖ	
Plur. N.	(σαφ-έες)	σαφ-εῖς	(γέν-εα)	γέν-η		
G.	(σαφ-έων)	σαφ-ῶν	(γεν-έων)	γεν-ῶν		
D.	σαφέσι(ν)		γένεσι(ν)		Like λόγοι.	
A.	(σαφ-έας)	σαφ-εῖς	(γέν-εα)	γέν-η		
V.	(σαφ-έες)	σαφ-εῖς	(γέν-εα)	γέν-η		
Dual.	(σαφ-έε)	σαφ-ῆ	(γέν-εε)	γέν-η		
	(σαφ-έοιν)	σαφ-οῖν	(γεν-έοιν)	γεν-οῖν	Like λόγω.	

Thus decline:

ἀληθής, true.
ἀσθενής, weak.
ἀσφαλής, safe.
εὐγενής, noble.
ἄνθος, flower.
θέρος, summer.
ξίφος, sword.
ὄρος, mountain.
αἰδώς, modesty.
ἠώς, dawn.
Διδώ, *Dido.*
Λητώ, *Latona.*

NOTE 1.—Words in *ης* and *ος pure* usually contract *εα* into *α*; as, *ἐνδεής, needy, τὸν* and *-ᾶ ἐνδεᾶ*; *ὑγιής, healthy, τὸν* and *τὰ ὑγιᾶ* (rarely *ὑγιῆ*); *τὸ χρέος, debt*, neut. pl. *τὰ χρέα*. Adjectives in *-φυής* have both *ῆ* and *ᾶ*, as *ἀφυής, dull, ἀφυῆ* and *ἀφυᾶ*.

NOTE 2.—Proper names in *-γένης, -κράτης, -σθένης, -φάνης*, etc., have in the accusative sing. both *η* and *ην* (*η* after the third, *ην* after the first decl.). In the plural, they generally follow the first declension; as, *οἱ Ἀριστοφάναι, τοῖς Ἀριστοφάναις.*

Proper names in *-κλῆς* (contr. from *-κλέης*) undergo a double contraction in the dative sing.

N.	*Διογένης*	(*Ἡρακλέης*) *Ἡρακλῆς*
G.	*Διογένους*	(*Ἡρακλέ-εος*) *Ἡρακλέ-ους*
D.	*Διογένει*	(*Ἡρακλέ-ει*) (*Ἡρακλέ-ει*) *Ἡρακλεῖ*
A.	*Διογένη* and *-ην*	(*Ἡρακλέ-εα*) *Ἡρακλέ-ᾱ*
V.	*Διόγενες*	(*Ἡράκλεες*) *Ἡράκλεις.*

NOTE 3.—Neuters in *ος* are often uncontracted in the genitive plur., as *τῶν ὀρέων, ἀνθέων*, etc.

Polysyllables in *ως* (gen. *-ωος*) are sometimes contracted in the accusative both singular and plural; as, *ὁ ἥρως hero, τὸν ἥρωα* and *ἥρω, τοὺς ἥρωας* and *ἥρως.*

2.

Words in *ῐς* and *ῠς* (gen. *εως*) and in *εύς, αῦς, οῦς.*

§ 19. Words in *ῐς* and *ῠς* (gen. *εως*) contract *εῐ* into *ει*, *εες* and *εας* into *εις*. Those in *εύς* undergo the same contractions.

Words in *-αῦς* and *-οῦς* are contracted only in the accusative plural, very rarely in the nominative plural.

	City. (ἡ)	*Cubit.* (ὁ)	*King.* (ὁ)	*Old woman.* (ἡ)	*Ox, cow.* (ὁ, ἡ)
S. N.	πόλῐς	πῆχῠς	βασιλεύς	γραῦς	βοῦς
G.	πόλεως	πήχεως	βασιλέως	γρᾱ́ός	βοός
D.	πόλει	πήχει	βασιλεῖ	γρᾳ̑́	βοΐ
A.	πόλιν	πῆχυν	βασιλέα	γραῦν	βοῦν
V.	πόλι	πῆχυ	βασιλεῦ	γραῦ	βοῦ
P. N.	πόλεις	πήχεις	βασιλεῖς	γρᾶες	βόες
G.	πόλεων	πήχεων	βασιλέων	γρᾱ́ῶν	βοῶν
D.	πόλεσι(ν)	πήχεσι(ν)	βασιλεῦσι(ν)	γραυσί(ν)	βουσί(ν)
A.	πόλεις	πήχεις	βασιλέας (-εῖς)	γραῦς	βοῦς
V.	πόλεις	πήχεις	βασιλεῖς	γρᾶες	βόες
Dual.	πόλεε	πήχεε	βασιλέε	γρᾶε	βόε
	πολέοιν	πηχέοιν	βασιλέοιν	γρᾱοῖν	βοοῖν

Thus decline:

βραβεύς, umpire.	*φονεύς, murderer.*	*κίνησις, motion.*
ἱερεύς, priest.	*πέλεκυς, -εως, axe.*	*κρίσις, decision.*
κουρεύς, barber.	*ἄσκησις, exercise.*	*πρᾶξις, action.*
νομεύς, shepherd.	*ἔπαυλις, stable.*	*στάσις, sedition.*

NOTE.—Substantives in *εύς*, and those in *ις* and *υς* whose stem ends in *ε*, take the Attic genitive *-εως*, instead of *-εος*. Those in *εύς* sometimes contract *-έες* (in the nom. pl.) into *ῆς* instead of *εῖς*. In the accusative plur. they have oftener *-έας* than *-εῖς*; but *υἱεύς* (the nom. sing. always supplied by *υἱός*), *son*, has regularly gen. *υἱέος* and accus. pl. *υἱεῖς*.

Words in *-εύς pure*, as *χοεύς*, a liquid measure, contract *-έως*, *-έων*, *-έα*, and *έας*, into *-ῶς*, *-ῶν*, *-ᾶ*, and *ᾶς*, respectively; but the uncontracted forms are found also.—The word *ἁλιεύς, a fisherman*, is never contracted; hence always *ἁλιέως*, *ἁλιέα*, *ἁλιέας*.

3.

Words in *ις* (gen. *-ιος*) and *ῡς* (gen. *-ῡος*), and Neuters in *ι* and *υ* (gen. *-εος*).

§ 20.—Words in *-ῡς* (gen. *-ῡος*) sometimes contract *-υας* into *-υς*. Monosyllables usually make the vocative like the nominative; as, *σῦς, swine*, gen. *σῠός*, voc. *σῦς*.—The word

ἡ ἔγχελυς (-υος), *eel*, is in the singular declined like ἰχθύς, ἱ the plural like πῆχυς.

Neuters in ι and υ contract εῖ into ει, and εα into η.

	Calf. (ὁ, ἡ)	*Sheep.* (ὁ, ἡ)	*Fish.* (ὁ)	*Mustard.* (τό)	*City.* (τό)
S. N.	πόρτις	οἶς	ἰχθύς	σίναπι	ἄστυ
G.	πόρτιος	οἰός	ἰχθύος	σινάπεος	ἄστεος
D.	πόρτ-ιϊ and -ῑ	οἰΐ	ἰχθῦϊ	σινάπει	ἄστει
A.	πόρτιν	οἶν	ἰχθύν	σίναπι	ἄστυ
V.	πόρτι	οἶς	ἰχθύ	σίναπι	ἄστυ
P. N.	πόρτ-ιες and -ῖς	οἶες	ἰχθύες	σινάπη	ἄστη
G.	πορτίων	οἰῶν	ἰχθύων	σιναπέων	ἀστέων
D.	πόρτισι(ν)	οἰσί(ν)	ἰχθύσι(ν)	σινάπεσι(ν)	ἄστεσι(ν)
A.	πόρτ-ιας and -ῖς	οἶας and οἶς	ἰχθύας, Att. -ῦς	σινάπη	ἄστη
V.	πόρτ-ιες and -ῖς	οἶες	ἰχθύες	σινάπη	ἄστη
Dual.	πόρτιε	οἶε	ἰχθ-ύε (-ῦ)	σινάπεε	ἄστεε
	πορτίοιν	οἰοῖν	ἰχθύοιν	σιναπέοιν	ἀστέοιν

Like ἰχθύς decline:

βότρυς (ὁ), cluster. *δρῦς (ἡ), oak.*
μῦς (ὁ), mouse. *ἰσχύς (ἡ), strength.*
στάχυς (ὁ), ear of corn. *πίτυς (ἡ), pine.*
γένυς (ἡ), chin. *χέλυς (ἡ), tortoise.*

4.

Neuters in ας.

§ 21.—The neuters *γέρας, reward of honor; γῆρας, old age;* and *κρέας, flesh,* drop τ and then suffer contraction. Τὸ *κέρας, horn,* has both the contract forms and those with τ. Τὸ *τέρας, wonder,* retains τ in the singular and dual, but is usually contracted in the plural.

S	N.	κρεας, *flesh.*	κέρας, *horn.*	τέρας, *wonder.*
	G.	(κρέαος) κρέως	κέρατος and κέρως	τέρατος
	D.	(κρέαϊ) κρέᾳ	κέρατι and κέρᾳ	τέρατι
	A.	κρέας	κέρας	τέρας
	V.	κρέας	κέρας	τέρας
P.	N.	(κρέαα) κρέᾱ	κέρατα and κέρᾱ	τέρατα, usu. τέρα
	G.	(κρεάων) κρεῶν	κεράτων and κερῶν	τεράτων, usu. τερῶν
	D.	κρέασι(ν)	κέρασι(ν)	τέρασι(ν)
	A.	(κρέαα) κρέᾱ	κέρατα and κέρᾱ	τέρατα, usu. τέρα
	V.	(κρέαα) κρέᾱ	κέρατα and κέρᾱ	τέρατα, usu. τέρα
Dual.		(κρέαε) κρέᾱ	κέρατε and κέρᾱ	τέρατε
		(κρεάοιν) κρεῷν	κεράτοιν and κερῷν	τεράτοιν.

Irregular Nouns.

§ 22.—Ἀηδών (ἡ), *nightingale;* gen. ἀηδόνος (and ἀηδοῦς, dat. ἀηδοΐ, Sophocles).

Ἀπόλλων and Ποσειδῶν, *Neptune,* drop ν in the accus. sing. and then contract ωα into ω. Thus, τὸν Ἀπόλλω, τὸν Ποσειδῶ.

Γέλως (ὁ), *laughter;* acc. γέλωτα and γέλων.

Δένδρον (τό), *tree;* dat. pl. both δένδροις and δένδρεσι.

Εἰκών (ἡ), *image,* has besides its regular forms, also, gen. εἰκοῦς, acc. sing. εἰκώ, and acc. plur. εἰκούς.

Ζεύς, *Jupiter,* gen. Διός, dat. Διΐ, acc. Δία, voc. Ζεῦ.

Κλείς (ἡ), *key;* acc. sing. κλεῖδα and κλεῖν; nom. and acc. pl. κλεῖδες, κλεῖδας, and κλεῖς.

Κύων (ὁ, ἡ), *dog;* gen. κυνός, etc., voc. κύον; plur. κύνες, κυνῶν, κυσί(ν), etc.

Λύχνος, *light;* σῖτος, *corn,* and δεσμός, *fetter,* are in the plural generally neuter. Σταθμός, *station,* has both οἱ σταθμοί and τὰ σταθμά.

Μάρτυς (ὁ), -υρος, *witness;* dat. plur. μάρτῡσι(ν).

Μίνως and πάτρως (μήτρως), *uncle by the father's (mother's) side,* are of the third declension, but in the gen. and accus.

sing., they have also the forms of the Attic second decl.; as, gen. *πάτρως* and *πάτρω*, acc. *πάτρωα* and *πάτρων*.—*Μίνως* has in the acc. *Μίνωα*, *Μίνων*, and *Μίνω*.

Ναῦς (*ἡ*), *ship*, *νεώς*, *νηΐ*, *ναῦν*, no voc.; dual only *νεοῖν*; plur. *νῆες*, *νεῶν*, *ναυσί(ν)*, *ναῦς*.

Οἰδίπους, *-οδος*; acc. *-οδα* and *-ουν*; voc. *ὦ Οἰδίπου*.

Ὄρνις (*ὁ*, *ἡ*), *-ιθος*, *bird*; nom. and acc. pl. *ὄρνεις* and *ὄρνῑθες*, *ὄρνῑθας*; gen. *ὀρνέθων* and *ὀρνέων*.

Πρέσβυς (*ὁ*), in the sense of *old man*, is supplied by *ὁ πρεσβύτης*, *-ου*; in the sense of *ambassador*, it has the plural forms *πρέσβεις*, *πρέσβεων*, *πρέσβεσι(ν)*, but is supplied in the singular by *πρεσβευτής*, *-οῦ*.

Χείρ (*ἡ*), *hand*; gen. and dat. dual *χεροῖν*; dat. pl. *χερσί(ν)*.

CHAPTER III.

ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives are divided into three classes; namely (1.) adjectives of *three* endings; (2.) adjectives of *two* endings, and (3.) adjectives of *one* ending.

ADJECTIVES OF THREE ENDINGS.

§ 23.—Adjectives of three endings end chiefly in

ος,	η(α),	ον
εις,	εσσα,	εν
υς,	εια,	υ

Adjectives in ος *pure* and ρος make the feminine in α. Those in οος, however, have η, unless ρ precede; as, ὄγδοος, -όη, -οον, *eight*; but ἀθρόος, -όᾱ, -όον, *crowded*.

Adjectives in υς make the genitive in -εος (not -εως). They contract εϊ into ει, εες and εας into εις; but εα of the neuter plural generally remains uncontracted.

PARADIGMS.

	(*Beautiful.*)		
S. N.	καλ-ός	καλ-ή	καλ-όν
G.	καλ-οῦ	καλ-ῆς	καλ-οῦ
D.	καλ-ῷ	καλ-ῇ	καλ-ῷ
A.	καλ-όν	καλ-ήν	καλ-όν
V.	καλ-έ	καλ-ή	καλ-όν
P. N.	καλ-οί	καλ-αι	καλ-ά
G.	καλ-ῶν	καλ-ῶν	καλ-ῶν
D.	καλ-οῖς	καλ-αῖς	καλ-οῖς
A.	καλ-ούς	καλ-άς	καλ-ά
V.	καλ-οί	καλ-αί	καλ-ά
Dual.	καλ-ώ	καλ-ά	καλ-ώ
	καλ-οῖν	καλ-αῖν	καλ-οῖν

PARADIGMS—*continued.*

	(*Holy.*)		
S. N.	ἅγι-ος	ἁγί-ᾱ	ἅγι-ον
G.	ἁγί-ου	ἁγί-ᾱς	ἁγί-ου
D.	ἁγί-ῳ	ἁγί-ᾳ	ἁγί-ῳ
A.	ἅγι-ον	ἁγί-ᾱν	ἅγι-ον
V.	ἅγι-ε	ἁγί-ᾱ	ἅγι-ον
P. N.	ἅγι-οι	ἅγι-αι	ἅγι-α
G.	ἁγί-ων	ἁγί-ων	ἁγί-ων
D.	ἁγί-οις	ἁγί-αις	ἁγί-οις
A.	ἁγί-ους	ἁγί-ᾱς	ἅγι-α
V.	ἅγι-οι	ἅγι-αι	ἅγι-α
Dual.	ἁγί-ω	ἁγί-ᾱ	ἁγί-ω
	ἁγί-οιν	ἁγί-αιν	ἁγί-οιν

	(*Heavy.*)		
S. N.	βαρ-ύς	βαρ-εῖα	βαρ-ύ
G.	βαρ-έος	βαρ-είας	βαρ-έος
D.	βαρ-εῖ	βαρ-είᾳ	βαρ-εῖ
A.	βαρ-ύν	βαρ-εῖαν	βαρ-ύ
V.	βαρ-ύ	βαρ-εῖα	βαρ-ύ
P. N.	βαρ-εῖς	βαρ-εῖαι	βαρ-έα
G.	βαρ-έων	βαρ-ειῶν	βαρ-έων
D.	βαρ-έσι(ν)	βαρ-είαις	βαρ-έσι(ν)
A.	βαρ-εῖς	βαρ-είᾱς	βαρ-έα
V.	βαρ-εῖς	βαρ-εῖαι	βαρ-έα
Dual.	βαρ-έε	βαρ-είᾱ	βαρ-έε
	βαρ-έοιν	βαρ-είαιν	βαρ-έοιν

PARADIGMS—*continued.*

	(*Graceful.*)		
S. N.	χαρίεις	χαρίεσσα	χαρίεν
G.	χαρίεντος	χαριέσσης	χαρίεντος
D.	χαρίεντι	χαριέσσῃ	χαρίεντι
A.	χαρίεντα	χαρίεσσαν	χαρίεν
V.	χαρίεν	χαρίεσσα	χαρίεν
P. N.	χαρίεντες	χαρίεσσαι	χαρίεντα
G.	χαριέντων	χαριεσσῶν	χαριέντων
D.	χαρίεσι(ν)	χαριέσσαις	χαρίεσι(ν)
A.	χαρίεντας	χαριέσσᾱς	χαρίεντα
V.	χαρίεντες	χαρίεσσαι	χαρίεντα
Dual.	χαρίεντε	χαριέσσᾱ	χαρίεντε
	χαριέντοιν	χαριέσσαιν	χαριέντοιν

Thus decline:

δεινός, *dreadful.*	καθᾰρός, *pure.*	δασύς, *dense.*
κοινός, *common.*	λαμπρός, *brilliant.*	εὐρύς, *wide.*
λεπτός, *thin.*	πικρός, *bitter.*	ὀξύς, *sharp.*
πιστός, *faithful.*	βαθύς, *deep.*	παχύς, *thick, fat.*
ἄξιος, *worthy.*	βραδύς, *slow.*	πλατύς, *flat.*
βέβαιος, *firm.*	βραχύς, *short.*	τραχύς, *rugged.*
δίκαιος, *just.*	γλυκύς, *sweet.*	

NOTE 1.—Mulplicatives in *όος*, as ἁπλόος, *simple*, and adjectives in εος, denoting the material, as χρύσεος, *golden*, are contracted into *-οῦς, -ῆ, οῦν*; but those in εος with ε or ρ before it, as ἐρέ-εος, *woollen*; ἀργύρ-εος, *of silver*, are contracted into *-οῦς, -ᾶ, -οῦν*. Thus,

S. N.	χρυσ-οῦς	χρυσ-ῆ	χρυσ-οῦν	ἀργυρ-οῦς	ἀργυρ-ᾶ	ἀργυρ-οῦν
G.	χρυσ-οῦ	χρυσ-ῆς	χρυσ-οῦ	ἀργυρ-οῦ	ἀργυρ-ᾶς	ἀργυρ-οῦ
D.	χρυσ-ῷ	χρυσ-ῇ	χρυσ-ῷ	ἀργυρ-ῷ	ἀργυρ-ᾷ	ἀργυρ-ῷ
A.	χρυσ-οῦν	χρυσ-ῆν	χρυσ-οῦν	ἀργυρ-οῦν	ἀργυρ-ᾶν	ἀργυρ-οῦν
V.	χρυσ-οῦς	χρυσ-ῆ	χρυσ-οῦν	ἀργυρ-οῦς	ἀργυρ-ᾶ	ἀργυρ-οῦν
P. N.	χρυσ-οῖ	χρυσ-αῖ	χρυσ-ᾶ	ἀργυρ-οῖ	ἀργυρ-αῖ	ἀργυρ-ᾶ
G.	χρυσ-ῶν	χρυσ-ῶν	χρυσ-ῶν	ἀργυρ-ῶν	ἀργυρ-ῶν	ἀργυρ-ῶν
D.	χρυσ-οῖς	χρυσ-αῖς	χρυσ-οῖς	ἀργυρ-οῖς	ἀργυρ-αῖς	ἀργυρ-οῖς
A.	χρυσ-οῦς	χρυσ-ᾶς	χρυσ-ᾶ	ἀργυρ-οῦς	ἀργυρ-ᾶς	ἀργυρ-ᾶ
V.	χρυσ-οῖ	χρυσ-αῖ	χρυσ-ᾶ	ἀργυρ-οῖ	ἀργυρ-αῖ	ἀργυρ-ᾶ
D. N.	χρυσ-ώ	χρυσ-ᾶ	χρυσ-ώ	ἀργυρ-ώ	ἀργυρ-ᾶ	ἀργυρ-ώ
G.	χρυσ-οῖν	χρυσ-αῖν	χρυσ-οῖν	ἀργυρ-οῖν	ἀργυρ-αῖν	ἀργυρ-οῖν

NOTE 2.—Adjectives in ἠεις and ὀεις, as τιμήεις, *honored*; μελιτόεις, *honeyed*, are sometimes contracted as follows:

S. N.	τιμ-ῆς	-ῆσσα	-ῆν	μελιτ-οῦς	-οῦσσα	-οῦν
G.	τιμ-ῆντος	-ήσσης	-ῆντος	μελιτ-οῦντος	-ούσσης	-οῦντος
D.	τιμ-ῆντι	-ήσσῃ	-ῆντι	μελιτ-οῦντι	-ούσσῃ	-οῦντι

and so on.

NOTE 3.—To the adjectives of three endings belong also πᾶς, *all, every*, with its compounds ἅπας and σύμπας; ἑκών, *willing*; ἀέκων (usu. ἄκων), *unwilling*; τέρην, *tender*; μέλας, *black*, and τάλας, *wretched*.

Πᾶς, ἑκών, and all participles of the 3rd declension, make the vocative like the nominative.

(Declension of πᾶς and ἑκων.)

S. N.	πᾶς	πᾶσ-α	πᾶν	ἑκών	ἑκοῦσα	ἑκόν
G.	παντ-ός	πάσ-ης	παντ-ός	ἑκόντος	ἑκούσης	ἑκόντος
D.	παντ-ί	πάσ-ῃ	παντ-ί	ἑκόντι	ἑκούσῃ	ἑκόντι
A.	πάντ-α	πᾶσ-αν	πᾶν	ἑκόντα	ἑκοῦσαν	ἑκόν
V.	πᾶς	πᾶσ-α	πᾶν	ἑκών	ἑκοῦσα	ἑκόν
P. N.	πάντ-ες	πᾶσ-αι	πάντ-α	ἑκόντες	ἑκοῦσαι	ἑκόντα
G.	πάντ-ων	πασ-ῶν	πάντ-ων	ἑκόντων	ἑκουσῶν	ἑκόντων
D.	πᾶσι(ν)	πάσ-αις	πᾶσι(ν)	ἑκοῦσι(ν)	ἑκούσαις	ἑκοῦσι(ν)
A.	πάντ-ας	πάσ-ας	πάντ-α	ἑκόντας	ἑκούσας	ἑκόντα
V.	πάντ-ες	πᾶσ-αι	πάντ-α	ἑκόντες	ἑκοῦσαι	ἑκόντα
D. N.	πάντ-ε	πάσ-ᾱ	πάντ-ε	ἑκόντε	ἑκούσᾱ	ἑκόντε
G.	πάντ-οιν	πάσ-αιν	πάντ-οιν	ἑκόντοιν	ἑκούσαιν	ἑκόντοιν

(Declension of τέρην and μέλας.)

S. N.	τέρην	τέρειν-α	τέρεν	μέλας	μέλαινα	μέλαν
G.	τέρενος	τερείνης	τέρενος	μέλανος	μελαίνης	μέλανος
D.	τέρενι	τερείνῃ	τέρενι	μέλανι	μελαίνῃ	μέλανι
A.	τέρενα	τέρειν-αν	τέρεν	μέλανα	μέλαιναν	μέλαν
V.	τέρεν	τέρειν-α	τέρεν	μέλαν	μέλαινα	μέλαν
P. N.	τέρενες	τέρειν-αι	τέρενα	μέλανες	μέλαιναι	μέλανα
G.	τερένων	τερεινῶν	τερένων	μελάνων	μελαινῶν	μελάνων
D.	τέρεσι(ν)	τερείναις	τέρεσι(ν)	μέλασι(ν)	μελαίναις	μέλασι(ν)
A.	τέρενας	τερείνᾱς	τέρενα	μέλανας	μελαίνᾱς	μέλανα
V.	τέρενες	τέρειν-αι	τέρενα	μέλανες	μέλαιναι	μέλανα
D. N.	τέρενε	τερείνᾱ	τέρενε	μέλανε	μελαίνᾱ	μέλανε
G.	τερένοιν	τερείναιν	τερένοιν	μελάνοιν	μελαίναιν	μελάνοιν

ADJECTIVES OF TWO ENDINGS.

§ 24.—Adjectives of two endings end chiefly in

(m. f.)	(n.)
ος	ον
ως	ων (Att.)
ης	ες
ων	ον

Adjectives in ης (gen. -εος) are contracted in all the cases in which two vowels meet (compare § 18, and NOTE 1 of that same §).

PARADIGMS.

	(*Unjust.*)		
S. N.	ἄδικος	ἄδικος	ἄδικον
G.	ἀδίκου	ἀδίκου	ἀδίκου
D.	ἀδίκῳ	ἀδίκῳ	ἀδίκῳ
A.	ἄδικον	ἄδικον	ἄδικον
V.	ἄδικε	ἄδικε	ἄδικον
P. N.	ἄδικοι	ἄδικοι	ἄδικα
G.	ἀδίκων	ἀδίκων	ἀδίκων
D.	ἀδίκοις	ἀδίκοις	ἀδίκοις
A.	ἀδίκους	ἀδίκους	ἄδικα
V.	ἄδικοι	ἄδικοι	ἄδικα
D. N.	ἀδίκω	ἀδίκω	ἀδίκω
G.	ἀδίκοιν	ἀδίκοιν	ἀδίκοιν

	(*Propitious.*)		
S. N.	ἵλε-ως	ἵλε-ως	ἵλε-ων
G.	ἵλε-ω	ἵλε-ω	ἵλε-ω
D.	ἵλε-ῳ	ἵλε-ῳ	ἵλε-ῳ
A.	ἵλε-ων	ἵλε-ων	ἵλε-ων
V.	ἵλε-ως	ἵλε-ως	ἵλε-ων
P. N.	ἵλε-ῳ	ἵλε-ῳ	ἵλε-ω
G.	ἵλε-ων	ἵλε-ων	ἵλε-ων
D.	ἵλε-ῳς	ἵλε-ῳς	ἵλε-ῳς
A.	ἵλε-ως	ἵλε-ως	ἵλε-ω
V.	ἵλε-ῳ	ἵλε-ῳ	ἵλε-ω
D. N.	ἵλε-ω	ἵλε-ω	ἵλε-ω
G.	ἵλε-ῳν	ἵλε-ῳν	ἵλε-ῳν

PARADIGMS—*continued.*

	(*Evident.*)		
S. N.	σαφής	σαφής	σαφές
G.	σαφ-οῦς	σαφ-οῦς	σαφ-οῦς
D.	σαφ-εῖ	σαφ-εῖ	σαφ-εῖ
A.	σαφ-ῆ	σαφ-ῆ	σαφές
V.	σαφές	σαφές	σαφές
P. N.	σαφ-εῖς	σαφ-εῖς	σαφ-ῆ
G.	σαφ-ῶν	σαφ-ῶν	σαφ-ῶν
D.	σαφέσι(ν)	σαφέσι(ν)	σαφέσι(ν)
A.	σαφ-εῖς	σαφ-εῖς	σαφ-ῆ
V.	σαφ-εῖς	σαφ-εῖς	σαφ-ῆ
D. N.	σαφ-ῆ	σαφ-ῆ	σαφ-ῆ
G.	σαφ-οῖν	σαφ-οῖν	σαφ-οῖν

	(*Prudent.*)		
S. N.	σώφρων	σώφρων	σῶφρον
G.	σώφρονος	σώφρονος	σώφρονος
D.	σώφρονι	σώφρονι	σώφρονι
A.	σώφρονα	σώφρονα	σῶφρον
V.	σῶφρον	σῶφρον	σῶφρον
P. N.	σώφρονες	σώφρονες	σώφρονα
G.	σωφρόνων	σωφρόνων	σωφρόνων
D.	σώφροσι(ν)	σώφροσι(ν)	σώφροσι(ν)
A.	σώφρονας	σώφρονας	σώφρονα
V.	σώφρονες	σώφρονες	σώφρονα
D. N.	σώφρονε	σώφρονε	σώφρονε
G.	σωφρόνοιν	σωφρόνοιν	σωφρόνοιν

Thus decline:

ἄλογος, *irrational*	εὐτυχής, *lucky.*
ἄνομος, *lawless.*	πιμελής, *fat.*
ἔνδοξος, *famous.*	συγγενής, *kindred.*
ἡσῦχος, *silent.*	φιλομᾰθής, *studious.*
λαλός, *babbling.*	ἀσχήμων, *deformed.*
φρόνιμος, *prudent.*	ἄφρων, *silly.*
ἀσεβής, *impious.*	εὐδαίμων, *fortunate.*
ἀτυχής, *unhappy.*	εὔφρων, *cheerful.*
ἐπιφανής, *famous.*	μεθήμων, *negligent.*
εὐσεβής, *pious.*	ὑπέρφρων, *haughty.*

§ 25.—To the adjectives of two endings belong, also, the words ἄῤῥην, -εν (gen. -ενος), *male;* ἴδρις, -ι (gen. -ιος), *skilful;* and the compounds of νοῦς, πλοῦς, πατήρ, μήτηρ, πούς, ὀδούς, ἐλπίς, πατρίς, χάρις, πῆχυς, and δάκρυ; as,

εὔνους, -ουν, *kind* (neut. pl. τὰ εὔνοα, uncontr.).
εὔπλους, -ουν, *sailing well* (neut. pl. τὰ εὔπλοα, uncontr.).
ἀπάτωρ, -ορ (gen. -ορος), *fatherless;* ἀμήτωρ, *motherless.*
πολύπους, -ουν (gen. -οδος), *many-footed;* acc. -οδα and -ουν.
μονόδους, -ον (gen. -οντος), *one-toothed.*
εὔελπις, -ι (gen. -ιδος), *hopeful;* acc. εὔελπιν.
φιλόπατρις, -ι (gen. -ιδος), *patriotic;* acc. φιλόπατριν.
εὔχαρις, -ι (gen. -ιτος), *agreeable;* acc. εὔχαριν.
δίπηχυς, -υ (gen. -εος). *two ells long;* (n. pl. τὰ διπήχη, contr.).

Note 1.—The compounds of δάκρυ inflect only the accus. sing. according to the 3rd declension; as ἄδακρυς, -υ, *tearless;* acc. ἄδακρυν, -υ. The other cases are supplied by ἀδάκρῡτος, -ον, of the second declension.

Πλέως, *full,* is thus declined: S. nom. πλέως, πλέα, πλέων; gen. πλέω, πλέας, πλέω, etc. P. nom. πλέῳ, πλέαι, πλέα, etc.—Its compounds are commonly of two endings only; as, ὁ, ἡ ἀνάπλεως, τὸ ἀνάπλεων, *filled up.*

Note 2.—Σῶς (contr. from σάος), *safe,* occurs only in the nominative and accusative.

Sing. nom. σῶς (m. f.), σῶν (n.); acc. σῶν (for all genders).
Plur. nom. σῶς (m. f.), σῶα (n.); acc. σῶς (m. f.), σῶα (n.).

The forms τὸν σῶον, οἱ σῶοι, αἱ σῶαι, and τοὺς σώους, are found also. But σᾶ (nom. fem. sing. and neut. pl.) very rarely occurs.

ADJECTIVES OF ONE ENDING.

§ 26.—Adjectives of one ending end variously and are for the most part of the third declension. They do not occur

in connection with neuter nouns, except sometimes in poetry in the genitive and dative, in which cases the neuter form is the same as that of the masculine and feminine. The following belong to this class:—

ὁ ἡ *ἀγνώς, -ῶτος, unknown.*
ὁ ἡ *αἰγίλιψ, -ιπος, high.*
ὁ ἡ *ἥλιξ, -ῐκος, of the same age.*
ὁ ἡ *ἅρπαξ, -ᾰγος, rapacious.*
ὁ ἡ *μάκαρ, -αρος, happy.*
ὁ ἡ *πένης, -ητος, poor.*
ὁ ἡ *φυγάς, -άδος, fugitive.*
ὁ ἡ *χερνής, -ῆτος, needy.*

§ 27.—Irregular Adjectives.

	(*Much.*)		
S. N.	πολύς	πολλή	πολύ
G.	πολλοῦ	πολλῆς	πολλοῦ
D.	πολλῷ	πολλῇ	πολλῷ
A.	πολύν	πολλήν	πολύ
V.	πολύ	πολλή	πολύ
P. N.	πολλοί	πολλαί	πολλά
G.	πολλῶν	πολλῶν	πολλῶν
D.	πολλοῖς	πολλαῖς	πολλοῖς
A.	πολλούς	πολλάς	πολλά
V.	πολλοί	πολλαί	πολλά
Dual.	Is not used.		

Irregular Adjectives—*continued.*

	(*Great.*)		
S. N.	μέγας	μεγάλη	μέγα
G.	μεγάλου	μεγάλης	μεγάλου
D.	μεγάλῳ	μεγάλῃ	μεγάλῳ
A.	μέγαν	μεγάλην	μέγα
V.	μέγα	μεγάλη	μέγα
P. N.	μεγάλοι	μεγάλαι	μεγάλα
G.	μεγάλων	μεγάλων	μεγάλων
D.	μεγάλοις	μεγάλαις	μεγάλοις
A.	μεγάλους	μεγάλας	μεγάλα
V.	μεγάλοι	μεγάλαι	μεγάλα
Dual.	μεγάλω	μεγάλα	μεγάλω
	μεγάλοιν	μεγάλαιν	μεγάλοιν

	(*Gentle.*)		
S. N.	πρᾶος	πραεῖα	πρᾶον
G.	πράου	πραείᾶς	πράου
D.	πράῳ	πραείᾳ	πράῳ
A.	πρᾶον	πραεῖαν	πρᾶον
V.	πρᾶος (ε)	πραεῖα	πρᾶον
P. N.	πρᾶοι, -εῖς	πραεῖαι	πραέα
G.	πραέων	πραειῶν	πραέων
D.	πράοις, -έσι	πραείαις	πραέσι
A.	πράους, -εῖς	πραείᾶς	πραέα
V.	πρᾶοι, -εῖς	πραεῖαι	πραέα
Dual.	πράω	πραείᾶ	πράω
	πράοιν	πραείαιν	πράοιν

☞ The adjective πρᾶος follows in several of its forms, and in the feminine throughout, those of the adjectives in -υς, -εια, -υ.

Comparison of Adjectives.

§ 28.—Adjectives are usually compared, in Greek, by adding τερος and τατος to the positive; as, μάκαρ, *happy*, μακάρτερος, μακάρτατος.

1. Adjectives in ος drop ς, and if the penult be short, change ο into ω; as,

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
κοῦφος, *light*,	κουφό-τερος,	κουφό-τατος,
πικρός, *bitter*,	πικρό-τερος,	πικρό-τατος,
ἰσχῡρός, *strong*,	ἰσχῡρό-τερος,	ἰσχῡρό-τατος,
ἄξῐος, *worthy*,	ἀξῐώ-τερος,	ἀξῐώ-τατος,
σοφός, *wise*,	σοφώ-τερος,	σοφώ-τατος,
ἐχῠρός, *firm*,	ἐχῠρώ-τερος,	ἐχῠρώ-τατος.

Note 1.—Contracts in οῦς from όος, add τερος and τατος to that ending, as, ἁπλοῦς (from ἁπλόος), *simple*, ἁπλούσ-τερος, ἁπλούσ-τατος: but contracts in ους from εος, change ους into -εώτερος, -εώτατος (contr. -ώτερος, -ώτατος); as, πορφυροῦς (from πορφύρεος), *purple*, πορφυρ-ώτερος, πορφυρ-ώτατος.

Note 2.—The adjectives εὔδιος, *calm*; ἥσῠχος, *still*; ἴδιος, *peculiar*; ἴσος, *equal*; μέσος, *middle*; ὄρθριος, *early*; ὄψιος, *late*; πρώϊος, *early*; γερ-αιός, *old*; παλ-αιός, *ancient*; περ-αῖος, *across*; and σχολ-αῖος, *at leisure*, change the endings ος and αιος into αίτερος, αίτατος; as, μέσος, μεσ-αίτερος, μεσ-αίτατος;—γερ-αιός, γερ-αίτερος, γερ-αίτατος.—Παλαιός and σχολαῖος have also the regular form.

Note 3.—The adjectives ἄκρᾶτος, *unmixed*; ἐῤῥωμένος, *strong*; ἄφθονος, *plentiful*, and σπουδαῖος, *earnest*, change ος into ες;—λάλος, *babbling*; πτωχός, *poor*; and ὀψογάγος, *dainty*, change ος into ις. Thus, ἄκρᾶτος, ἀκρατ-έστερος, etc.; πτωχός, πτωχ-ίστερος, πτωχ-ίστατος (and πτωχότατος).

2. Adjectives in ας, ης, and υς, add τερος and τατος to the neuter; as,

μέλας, *black*,	μελάν-τερος,	μελάν-τατος,
σαφης, *clear*,	σαφεσ-τερος,	σαφέσ-τατος,
βραχύς, *short*,	βραχύ-τερος,	βραχύ-τατος.

Note.—Adjectives in ης (gen. -ους) and ψευδής (-έος), *lying*, change ης into ισ; as, κλέπτης, (gen. -ου), *thievish*, κλεπτίσ-τερος, κλεπτίσ-τατος.—But ὑβριστής (-οῦ), *insolent*, and πένης (-ητος), *poor*, have ὑβριστέ-τερος πενέστερος, etc.

3. Adjectives in *ειϛ* drop *ι*, and those in *ων* (*-ονος*) add *τερος* and *τατος* to the nominative plural; as,

χαρίεις, graceful,	*χαριέσ-τερος,*	*χαριέσ-τατος,*
σώφρων, prudent,	*σωφρονέσ-τερος,*	*σωφρονέσ-τατος.*

4. Adjectives in *ξ* sometimes add *εσ*, sometimes *ισ*, to the stem; as,

ἀφῆλιξ, elderly,	*ἀφηλικ-έσ-τερος,*	*ἀφηλικ-έσ-τατος,*
ἅρπαξ, rapacious,	*ἁρπαγ-ίσ-τερος,*	*ἁρπαγ-ίσ-τατος.*

§ 29.—A less common form of comparison is that in *ἴων, ιστος*. It includes especially the words *ἡδύς, ταχύς, αἰσχρός, ἐχθρός*, and *κυδρός* (poet.). These adjectives, instead of being compared by *τερος* and *τατος*, change the final syllables *υϛ* and *ρος* into *ίων* (neut. *ῖον*), gen. *-ίονος*, for the comparative, and *ιστος, η, ον*, for the superlative.

ἡδύς, sweet,	*ἡδΐων,*	*ἥδιστος,*
ταχύς, swift,	*θάττων,*	*τάχ στος,*
αἰσχρός, base,	*αἰσχίων*	*αἴσχιστος,*
ἐχθρός, hostile,	*ἐχθίων,*	*ἔχθιστος.*

NOTE 1.—The form in *τερος* and *τατος* but rarely occurs in these adjectives. —*Θάττων* (Att. for *θάσσων*) is generally used in place of *ταχίων*.—*Οἰκτρός, wretched*, has *-ότερος, -ότατος* (and *οἴκτιστος* in poetry).—The rest of the adjectives in *υϛ* are, in prose, generally compared by *τερος* and *τατος*.

NOTE 2.—Comparatives in *ίων* and *ιστος* frequently drop *ν* in the endings *ονα, ονες*, and *ονας*, and then contract *οα* into *ω, οες* and *οας* into *ους*. But the uncontracted forms also occur.

N.	ἐχθΐων	ἐχθΐων	ἔχθιον	πλείων	πλείων	πλεῖον
G.	ἐχθίονος	ἐχθίονος	ἐχθίονος	πλείονος	πλείονος	πλείονος
D.	ἐχθίονι	ἐχθίονι	ἐχθίονι	πλείονι	πλείονι	πλείονι
A.	ἐχθίω	ἐχθίω	ἔχθιον	πλείω	πλείω	πλεῖον
V.	ἔχθιον	ἔχθιον	ἔχθιον	πλεῖον	πλεῖον	πλεῖον
N.	ἐχθίους	ἐχθίους	ἐχθίω	πλείους	πλείους	πλείω
G.	ἐχθιόνων	ἐχθιόνων	ἐχθιόνων	πλειόνων	πλειόνων	πλειόνων
D.	ἐχθίοσι(ν)	ἐχθίοσι(ν)	ἐχθίοσι(ν)	πλείοσι(ν)	πλείοσι(ν)	πλείοσι(ν)
A.	ἐχθίους	ἐχθίους	ἐχθίω	πλείους	πλείους	πλείω
V.	ἐχθίους	ἐχθίους	ἐχθίω	πλείους	πλείους	πλείω

§ 30.—Irregular Comparison.

ἀγαθός, *good,*	ἀμείνων (n. -ον)	ἄριστος
	βελτίων	βέλτιστος
	κρείσσων (Att. ττ)	κράτιστος
	λῴων	λῷστος
	φέρτερος (poet.)	φέρτατος, φέριστος, [(poet.)
ἀλγεινος, *painful,*	ἀλγεινότερος	ἀλγεινότατος
	ἀλγίων	ἄλγιστος
κακός, *bad,*	κακίων	κάκιστος
	χείρων	χείριστος
	ἧσσων (Att. ττ)	ἥκιστα, adv. *minime*
καλός, *beautiful,*	καλλίων	κάλλιστος
μακρός, *long,*	μακρότερος	μακρότατος
	μάσσων (poet.)	μήκιστος
μεγας, *great,*	μείζων	μέγιστος
μικρός, *small,*	μικρότερος	μικρότατος
	ἐλάσσων (Att. ττ)	ἐλάχιστος
ὀλίγος, *few,*	μείων	ὀλίγιστος
πέπων, *ripe,*	πεπαίτερος	πεπαίτατος
πίων, *fat,*	πιότερος	πιότατος
πολύς, *much,*	πλείων or πλέων	πλεῖστος
ῥᾴδιος, *easy,*	ῥᾴων	ῥᾷστος

Note 1.—Φίλος, *beloved,* has φιλώτερος, φιλώτατος,—φιλαίτερος, φιλαίτατος, and φίλτερος (poet.), φίλτατος.

Note 2.—Comparatives and superlatives are sometimes formed on adverbs and prepositions; as,

ἄνω, *above,*	ἀνώτερος	ἀνώτατος
πρόσω, *far,*	προσώτερος	προσώτατος
ὑπέρ, *above,*	ὑπέρτερος	ὑπέρτατος
ὑπό, *under,*	ὕστερος	ὕστατος

Numeral Adjectives.

§ 31.—Declension of the first four Cardinal Numbers.

N.	εἷς	μία	ἕν	δύο and δύω
G.	ἑνός	μιᾶς	ἑνός	δυοῖν
D.	ἑνί	μιᾷ	ἑνί	δυοῖν, rarely δυσί(ν)
A.	ἕνα	μίαν	ἕν	δύο

N.	τρεῖς	τρεῖς	τρία
G.	τριῶν	τριῶν	τριῶν
D.	τρισί(ν)	τρισί(ν)	τρισί(ν)
A.	τρεῖς	τρεῖς	τρία

N.	τέτταρες	τέτταρες	τέτταρα
G.	τεττάρων	τεττάρων	τεττάρων
D.	τέτταρσι(ν)	τέτταρσι(ν)	τέτταρσι(ν)
A.	τέτταρας	τέτταρας	τέτταρα

		CARDINALS.	ORDINALS.
1	α′	εἷς, one	πρῶτος, first
2	β′	δύο	δεύτερος, α, ον
3	γ′	τρεῖς	τρίτος, η, ον
4	δ′	τέσσαρες (Att. ττ)	τέταρτος, η, ον
5	ε′	πέντε	πέμπτος
6	ϛ′	ἕξ	ἕκτος
7	ζ′	ἑπτά	ἕβδομος
8	η′	ὀκτώ	ὄγδοος
9	θ′	ἐννέα	ἔνατος
10	ι′	δέκα	δέκατος
11	ια′	ἕνδεκα	ἑνδέκατος
12	ιβ′	δώδεκα	δωδέκατος
13	ιγ′	τρεῖς (τρία) καὶ δέκα	τρίτος καὶ δέκατος
14	ιδ′	τέσσαρες(α) καὶ δεκα	τέταρτος καὶ δέκατος
15	ιε′	πεντεκαίδεκα	πέμπτος καὶ δέκατος
16	ις′	ἑκκαίδεκα	ἕκτος καὶ δέκατος
17	ιζ′	ἑπτακαίδεκα	ἕβδομος καὶ δέκατος
18	ιη′	ὀκτωκαίδεκα	ὄγδοος καὶ δέκατος

	CARDINALS.		ORDINALS.
19	ιθ′	ἐννεακαίδεκα	ἔνατος καὶ δέκατος
20	κ′	εἴκοσι(ν)	εἰκοστός, η, ον
21	κα′	εἴκοσιν εἷς, μία, ἕν	εἰκοστὸς πρῶτος
22	κβ′	εἴκοσι δύο	εἰκοστὸς δεύτερος
23	κγ	εἴκοσι τρεῖς (τρία)	εἰκοστὸς τρίτος
30	λ′	τριάκοντα	τριακοστός
40	μ	τετταράκοντα	τετταρακοστός
50	ν	πεντήκοντα	πεντηκοστός
60	ξ′	ἑξήκοντα	ἑξηκοστός
70	ο	ἑβδομήκοντα	ἑβδομηκοστός
80	π′	ὀγδοήκοντα	ὀγδοηκοστός
90	Ϙ	ἐνενήκοντα	ἐνενηκοστός
100	ρ	ἑκᾰτόν	ἑκατοστός, η, ον
200	σ	διακόσιοι, αι, α	διακοσιοστός, η, ον
300	τ	τριακόσιοι	τριακοσιοστός
400	υ	τετρακόσιοι	τετρακοσιοστος
500	φ′	πεντακόσιοι	πεντακοσιοστός
600	χ′	ἑξακόσιοι	ἑξακοσιοστός
700	ψ	ἑπτακόσιοι	ἑπτακοσιοστός
800	ω′	ὀκτακόσιοι	ὀκτακοσιοστός
900	ϡ′	ἐννακόσιοι	ἐννακοσιοστός
1,000	,α	χίλιοι, αι, α	χιλιοστός, η, ον
2,000	,β	δισχίλιοι	δισχιλιοστός, η, ον
3,000	,γ	τρισχίλιοι	τρισχιλιοστός
4,000	,δ	τετρακισχίλιοι	τετρακισχιλιοστός
5,000	,ε	πεντακισχίλιοι	πεντακισχιλιοστός
6,000	,ς	ἑξακισχίλιοι	ἑξακισχιλιοστός
7,000	,ζ	ἑπτακισχίλιοι	ἑπτακισχιλιοστος
8,000	,η	ὀκτακισχίλιοι	ὀκτακισχιλιοστός
9,000	,θ	ἐννακισχίλιοι	ἐννακισχιλιοστός
10,000	,ι	μύριοι, αι, α	μυριοστός, η, ον
20,000	,κ	δισμύριοι	δισμυριοστός η, ον
100,000	,ρ	δεκακισμύριοι	δεκακισμυριοστός
200,000	,σ	εἰκοσακισμύριοι	εἰκοσακισμυριοστος
1,000,000	ι,ρ	ἑκατοντακισμύριοι	ἑκατοντακισμυριοστος
2,000,000	κ,ρ	διακοσιακισμύριοι	διακοσιακισμυριοστός

NOTE 1.—Ἄμφω, *both*, is declined like δύο.—Like εἷς are declined its compounds οὐδείς and μηδείς, *no one*.

N.	οὐδείς	οὐδεμία	οὐδέν	οὐδένες	οὐδεμίαι	οὐδένα
G.	οὐδενός	οὐδεμιᾶς	οὐδενός	οὐδένων	οὐδεμιῶν	οὐδένων
D.	οὐδενί	οὐδεμιᾷ	οὐδενί	οὐδέσι(ν)	οὐδεμιαῖς	οὐδέσι(ν)
A.	οὐδένα	οὐδεμίαν	οὐδέν	οὐδένας	οὐδεμίας	οὐδένα

NOTE 2.—In compound numerals (both cardinals and ordinals), the smaller number usually precedes with καί, or follows without καί and sometimes with καί.

Thus, 22, δύο καὶ εἴκοσι, or εἴκοσι δύο and εἴκοσι καὶ δύο
435, πέντε καὶ τριάκοντα καὶ τετρακόσιοι, or τετρακόσιοι (καὶ) τριάκοντα (καὶ) πέντε.

Larger numbers are often expressed by means of the substantive μυριάς (-άδος) = 10,000; e.g.,

302,600 } ἑξακόσιοι καὶ δισχίλιοι καὶ τριάκοντα μυριάδες.
30|2600 }

NOTE 3.—The two numbers before every ten (28, 29; 58, 59, etc.), are usu. expressed by means of the participle of δεῖν, *to want*, which agrees either with ἑνός, μιᾶς, δυοῖν in the genitive, or more commonly with the larger number; as,

49 *men*; πεντήκοντα ἑνὸς δέοντες (or δέοντος) ἄνδρες, *undequinquaginta viri*.

39 *ships*; τετταράκοντα μιᾶς δέουσαι (or δεούσης) νῆες, *undequadraginta naves*.

68 *years*; ἑβδομήκοντα δυοῖν δέοντα (or δεόντοιν) ἔτη, *duodeseptuaginta anni*.

NOTE 4.—Μύριοι, with the accent on the first syllable, means *ten thousand*; with the accent on the penult (μυρίοι), *innumerable*.

CHAPTER IV.

PRONOUNS.

§ 32.—PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

S. N.	ἐγώ, *I*	σύ, *thou*	———
G.	ἐμοῦ (μοῦ), *of me*	σοῦ, *of thee*	οὗ, *of himself*, etc.
D.	ἐμοί (μοί), *to me*	σοί, *to thee*	οἷ, *to himself*, etc.
A.	ἐμέ (μέ), *me*	σέ, *thee*	ἕ, *himself*, etc.
P. N.	ἡμεῖς, *we*	ὑμεῖς, *ye*	σφεῖς, n. σφέα, *they*
G.	ἡμῶν, *of us*	ὑμῶν, *of you*	σφῶν, *of them*
D.	ἡμῖν, *to us*	ὑμῖν, *to you*	σφίσι(ν), *to them*
A.	ἡμᾶς, *us*	ὑμᾶς, *you*	σφᾶς, n. σφέα, *them*
Dual	νώ, *we (us) both*	σφώ, *you both*	σφωέ (acc.) *them both*
	νῷν, *of (to) us both*	σφῷν, *of (to) you both*	σφωΐν, *of (to) th. both*

NOTE.—The forms μοῦ, μοί, μέ; σοῦ, σοί, σέ; οὗ, οἷ, ἕ; σφίσι(ν) and σφωΐν, are enclitic (see § 168).—The forms σφέα and σφωέ are poetic.

§ 33.—REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS.

	(*Of myself*, etc.)	(*Of thyself*, etc.)	(*Of himself*, etc.)
S. G.	ἐμαυτοῦ, ἐμαυτῆς	σεαυτοῦ, σεαυτῆς	ἑαυτοῦ, ἑαυτῆς
D.	ἐμαυτῷ, ἐμαυτῇ	σεαυτῷ, σεαυτῇ	ἑαυτῷ, ἑαυτῇ
A.	ἐμαυτόν, ἐμαυτήν	σεαυτόν, σεαυτήν	ἑαυτόν, ἑαυτήν, -ό
P. G.	ἡμῶν αὐτῶν	ὑμῶν αὐτῶν	ἑαυτῶν
D.	ἡμῖν αὐτοῖς, -αῖς	ὑμῖν αὐτοῖς, -αῖς	ἑαυτοῖς, ἑαυταῖς
A.	ἡμᾶς αὐτούς, -άς	ὑμᾶς αὐτούς, -άς	ἑαυτούς, ἑαυτάς, -ά

NOTE.—The forms σεαυτοῦ, etc. and ἑαυτοῦ, etc. are often shortened into σαυτοῦ, αὑτοῦ, throughout.—Instead of the plur. ἑαυτῶν (or αὑτῶν), etc., the forms (gen.) σφῶν αὐτῶν, (dat.) σφίσιν αὐτοῖς or -αῖς, (acc.) σφᾶς αὐτούς or -άς and σφέα αὐτά, are also used.

§ 34.—RECIPROCAL PRONOUNS.

		(*Of one another*, etc.)
Plural	gen.	ἀλλήλων
	dat.	ἀλλήλοις, -αις, οις
	acc.	ἀλλήλους, -ας, -α
Dual	gen.	ἀλλήλοιν, -αιν, -οιν
	dat.	ἀλλήλοιν, -αιν, -οιν
	acc.	ἀλλήλω, -α, -ω

§ 35.—POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

ἐμός, -η, -όν, *my.*
ἡμέτερος, -ᾱ, -ον, *our.*
σός, σή, σόν, *thy.*
ὑμέτερος, -α, -ον, *your.*
ὅς, ἥ, ὅν, *his, her* (Epic).
σφέτερος, -ᾱ, -ον, *their.*

NOTE.—Instead of the Epic ὅς, ἥ, ὅν, the Attic prose uses the genitive ἑαυτοῦ, -ῆς.

§ 36.—DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

	(*Ipse.*)		
S. N.	αὐτός	αὐτή	αὐτό
G.	αὐτοῦ	αὐτῆς	αὐτοῦ
D.	αὐτῷ	αὐτῇ	αὐτῷ
A.	αὐτόν	αὐτήν	αὐτό
P. N.	αὐτοί	αὐταί	αὐτά
G.	αὐτῶν	αὐτῶν	αὐτῶν
D.	αὐτοῖς	αὐταῖς	αὐτοῖς
A.	αὐτούς	αὐτάς	αὐτά
Dual.	αὐτώ	αὐτά	αὐτώ
	αὐτοῖν	αὐταῖν	αὐτοῖν

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS—*continued.*

	(*Hic.*)		
S. N	οὗτος	αὕτη	τοῦτο
G.	τούτου	ταύτης	τούτου
D.	τούτῳ	ταύτῃ	τούτῳ
A.	τοῦτον	ταύτην	τοῦτο
P. N.	οὗτοι	αὗται	ταῦτα
G.	τούτων	τούτων	τούτων
D.	τούτοις	ταύταις	τούτοις
A.	τούτους	ταύτας	ταῦτα
Dual.	τούτω	(ταύτᾱ)	τούτω
	τούτοιν	ταύταιν	τούτοιν

NOTE 1.—Like *αὐτός* decline *ἐκεῖνος*, *-η*, *-ο*, *ille*, and *ἄλλος*, *-η*, *-ο*, *alius*.—The demonstrative *ὅδε*, *ἥδε*, *τόδε* (*hic*, *haec*, *hoc*), is declined like the article *ὁ*, *ἡ*, *τό*, the syllable *δε* being merely added to its various forms.

Like *οὗτος* are declined *τοσοῦτος*, *tantus*; *τοιοῦτος*, *talis*; and *τηλικοῦτος*, *so great*, *so old*, with this difference, however, that the neuter of the nominative and accusative sing. ends both in *ον* and *ο*, and that the initial *τ* is dropped in all the forms of *οὗτος* beginning with that letter.

	Sing.			Plur.		
N.	τοσοῦτος	τοσαύτη	τοσοῦτο(ν)	τοσοῦτοι	τοσαῦται	τοσαῦτα
G.	τοσούτου	τοσαύτης	τοσούτου	τοσούτων	τοσούτων	τοσούτων
D.	τοσούτῳ	τοσαύτῃ	τοσούτῳ	τοσούτοις	τοσαύταις	τοσούτοις
A.	τοσοῦτον	τοσαύτην	τοσοῦτο(ν)	τοσούτους	τοσαύτας	τοσαῦτα
			Dual.			
	τοσούτω	τοσαύτα	τοσούτω	τοσούτοιν	τοσαύταιν	τοσούτοιν

NOTE 2.—Οὗτος is sometimes used as a vocative, in the sense of the Latin *heus tu*; e.g., *οὗτος, τί βοᾷς*; *heus tu! quid clamas?*

Αὐτός, in the oblique cases, is used for the pronoun of the third person *he, she, it*; as, *θαυμάζομεν αὐτόν, we admire him*; *ἔλεξεν αὐτοῖς, he told them.*

When preceded by the article (*ὁ αὐτός*, etc.), it has the meaning of *idem*, "the same." The article then usually coalesces with *αὐτός* into one word (§ 5), but in those cases only in which the article ends in a vowel. Thus *αὐτός* for *ὁ αὐτός*, *ταὐτό* (usu. *ταὐτόν*) for *τὸ αὐτό*, *αὑταί* for *αἱ αὐταί*, *ταὐτά* for *τὰ αὐτά*, etc.

☞ The forms *αὐτός, ipse*; *ταύτῃ, huic*; and *ταῦτα, haec*, must be well distinguished from *αὐτός, idem*; *ταὐτῇ, eidem*, and *ταὐτά, eadem*.

§ 37.—THE RELATIVE PRONOUN.

	Singular.			Dual.			Plural.		
Nom.	ὅς	ἥ	ὅ				οἵ	αἵ	ἅ
Gen.	οὗ	ἧς	οὗ	ὥ	ἅ	ὥ	ὧν	ὧν	ὧν
Dat.	ᾧ	ᾗ	ᾧ	οἷν	αἷν	οἷν	οἷς	αἷς	οἷς
Acc.	ὅν	ἥν	ὅ				οὕς	ἅς	ἅ

§ 38.—INDEFINITE AND INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

	(*Quidam.*)		
S. N.	τὶς	τὶς	τὶ
G.	τινός (τοῦ)		
D.	τινί (τῷ)		
A.	τινά	τινά	τὶ
P. N.	τινές	τινές	τινά (ἄττα)
G.	τινῶν		
D.	τισί(ν)		
A.	τινάς	τινάς	τινά (ἄττα)
Dual.	τινέ		
	τινοῖν		

	(*Quis? Quid?*)		
S. N.	τίς;	τίς;	τί;
G.	τίνος (τοῦ)		
D.	τίνι (τῷ)		
A.	τίνα	τίνα	τί
P. N.	τίνες	τίνες	τίνα
G.	τίνων		
D.	τίσι(ν)		
A.	τίνας	τίνας	τίνα
Dual.	τίνε		
	τίνοιν		

INDEFINITE AND INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS—*continued.*

	(*Quicumque.*)		
S. N.	ὅστις	ἥτις	ὅ τι
G.	οὑτινος	ἧστινος	οὑτινος
D.	ᾧτινι	ᾗτινι	ᾧτινι
A.	ὅντινα	ἥντινα	ὅ τι
P. N.	οἵτινες	αἵτινες	ἅτινα
G.	ὧντινων		
D.	οἷστισι(ν)	αἷστισι(ν)	οἷστισι(ν)
A.	οὕστινας	ἅστινας	ἅτινα
Dual.	ὥτινε	ἄτινε	ὥτινε
	οἱντινοιν	αἱντινοιν	οἱντινοιν

NOTE 1.—The forms τοῦ and τῷ are of common occurrence in the Attic writers. Ἅττα usually stands with an adjective; as, δεινὰ ἅττα, ἕτερ' ἅττα. —In like manner ὅτου is frequently used for οὑτινος, ὅτῳ for ᾧτινι, and ἅττα for ἅτινα.

NOTE 2.—To the indefinite pronouns belongs also the word δεῖνα, *a certain one, such a one* (whom one cannot or will not name). It is thus declined: nom. ὁ ἡ τὸ δεῖνα; gen. τοῦ τῆς τοῦ δεῖνος; dat. τῷ τῇ τῷ δεῖνι; acc. τὸν τὴν τὸ δεῖνα;—plur. οἱ δεῖνες, τῶν δείνων, τοὺς δεῖνας. No dative occurs. Sometimes, though rarely, δεῖνα is used indeclinably.

§ 39.—CORRELATIVE PRONOUNS.

Interrogative.		Indefinite.
πόσος ;* / ὁπόσος,	quantus?	ποσός, ή, όν, aliquantus
ποῖος ; / ὁποῖος,	qualis?	ποιός, ά, όν, *of a certain kind.*
πηλίκος ; / ὁπηλίκος,	*how great* or *old?*	wanting.

* The interrogatives beginning with π are used in *direct* questions; those beginning with ὁ, in *indirect.*

CORRELATIVE ADJECTIVES—*continued.*

Demonstrative.	Relative.
τόσος, η, ον, tantus τοσόσδε, τοσήδε, τοσόνδε τοσοῦτος, -αύτη, -οῦτο(ν)	ὅσος, η, ον, quantus
τοῖος, ᾱ, ον, talis τοιόσδε, τοιάδε, τοιόνδε τοιοῦτος, -αύτη, -οῦτο(ν)	οἷος, ᾱ, ον, qualis
τηλίκος, *so great, so old* τηλικόσδε, -ήδε, -όνδε τηλικοῦτος, -αύτη, -οῦτο(ν)	ἡλίκος, η, ον, *as great, as old.*

CHAPTER V.

THE VERB.

DIVISION OF VERBS.

§ 40.—There are two main classes of verbs: **verbs in ω** and verbs in *μι*.

Verbs in ω are divided, according to their characteristics, into *pure*, *mute*, and *liquid* verbs.

The characteristic of a verb is the letter going immediately before ω.

PURE verbs are those whose characteristic is a vowel. They are either

Pure *contract*, whose characteristic is *α*, *ε*, or *ο*; or

Pure *uncontracted*, whose characteristic is *ι* or *υ*.

MUTE verbs are those whose characteristic is one of the nine mutes. They are subdivided into

P-mute verbs, whose characteristic is a p-mute or *πτ*;

K-mute verbs, whose characteristic is a k-mute or *σσ*(*ττ*);

T-mute verbs, whose characteristic is a t-mute or *ζ*.

LIQUID verbs are those whose characteristic is one of the four liquids.

MUTE.

PURE.	(P-mute.)	(K-mute.)	(T-mute.)	LIQUID.
α ε ο / *ι υ*	*π β φ* / *πτ*	*κ γ χ* / *σσ*(*ττ*)	*τ δ θ* / *ζ*	*λ μ ν ρ*
τιμά-ω	*λείπ-ω*	*πλέκ-ω*	*ἀνύτ-ω*	*στέλλ-ω*
φιλέ-ω	*τρίβ-ω*	*στέγ-ω*	*ψεύδ-ω*	*δέμ-ω*
δηλό-ω	*γράφ-ω*	*βρέχ-ω*	*πείθ-ω*	*φαίν-ω*
κωλύ-ω	*τύπτ-ω*	*τάσσ-ω*	*φράζ-ω*	*σπείρ-ω*

NOTE.—In the formation of the tenses, the characteristic $\pi\tau$ is considered as a simple P-mute; the characteristic $\sigma\sigma(\tau\tau)$, generally as a simple K-mute; and the characteristic ζ, generally as a simple T-mute.

VOICES, TENSES.

§ 41.—The Greek language has three voices: the Active, Passive, and Middle Voices.

The Middle Voice expresses (1.) an action which the subject performs on itself, the subject being both agent and object; e.g., λούω, *I wash* (another); λούομαι, *I wash myself* (= I bathe);—(2.) an action which the subject performs on an object belonging or nearly related to it; e.g., ἐτύψατο τὴν κεφαλήν, τὸν παῖδα, *he struck his* (own) *head, his* (own) *child* (τύπτειν κεφαλήν, παῖδα, etc., *to strike the head, the child* of another);—(3.) an action which the subject does or causes to be done for itself, that is, for its own use and advantage; e.g., ἐδουλώσατο τὴν νῆσον, *he subjected the island* to himself; θώρᾱκα ἐποιήσατο, *he caused a breastplate to be made* for himself.

§ 42.—The Tenses are six: the Present and Imperfect, the Future and Aorist, the Perfect and Pluperfect. They are divided into

Principal		and	Historical.
PRS.	γράφω, *I write.*	IMP.	ἔγραφον, *I was writing.*
PRF.	γέγραφα, *I have written.*	PLP.	ἐγεγράφειν, *I had written.*
FUT.	γράψω, *I shall write.*	AOR.	ἔγραψα, *I wrote.*

NOTE 1.—Some of the tenses (the Aorist act., mid., and pass.; the Perfect and Pluperfect act.; and the Future pass.) admit of two forms, called the first and second Aorist, the first and second Perfect, etc.—Very few verbs have both forms, and, in general, those that admit of the first form, do not admit of the second, and *vice versâ*.

The Greek Aorist generally corresponds to the Latin historical Perfect and to such English forms as *I wrote, I came, I went, I gave, I begged,* and the like.

NOTE 2.—There is also a Future-Perfect in use, but for the most part in the middle voice only, more rarely in the passive.

AUGMENT.

§ 42.—The Augment is prefixed to all the historical tenses, but in the indicative only.

There are two augments: the *syllabic* and the *temporal*. The *syllabic* belongs to verbs that begin with a consonant; the *temporal*, to verbs that begin with a vowel.

The syllabic augment is ε prefixed to the verb-stem; as, λέγω, ἔ-λεγ-ον. If the verb begins with ρ, the ρ is doubled; as, ῥίπτω, ἔῤῥιπτον.

The temporal augment consists in lengthening the initial α ε into η, ο into ω, αι into ῃ, οι into ῳ, αυ into ηυ, and ῐ ῠ into ῑ ῡ. Thus,

ἐλπίζω	Impf. ἤλπιζον	Perf. ἤλπικα	Plpf. ἠλπίκειν
ὁμιλέω	,, ὡμίλουν	,, ὡμίληκα	,, ὡμιλήκειν
αἰτέω	,, ᾔτουν	,, ᾔτηκα	,, ᾐτήκειν
αὐλέω	,, ηὔλουν	,, ηὔληκα	,, ηὐλήκειν
οἰκτίζω	,, ᾤκτιζον	,, ᾤκτικα	,, ᾠκτίκειν
ἱκετεύω	,, ἱκέτευον	,, ἱκέτευκα	,, ἱκετεύκειν

Note 1.—The three verbs βούλομαι, *I will*; δύναμαι, *I can*; and μέλλω, *I intend, am about to*, often occur in Attic writers, with η instead of ε; as, ἤμελλον and ἔμελλον, etc.

Note 2.—The following verbs change ε into ει: ἔχω, *to have*, Impf. εἶχον; ἐάω, *to permit*; ἑστιάω, *to entertain*; ἐθίζω, *to accustom*; ἑλίσσω, *to wind*, ἕλκω (and ἑλκύω), *to draw*; ἕρπω, ἑρπύζω, *to creep*; ἕπομαι, *to follow*; and ἐργάζομαι, *to work*.

Note 3.—Verbs beginning with η, ω, ει, ευ, or ου, have neither augment nor reduplication.—Εὔχομαι, *to pray*, however, has sometimes ηὐχόμην, and always perf. ηὔγμαι.—Of εἰκάζω, *to liken*, the forms ἤκαζον, ἤκασα, and ἤκασμαι, sometimes occur in the Attic writers.

REDUPLICATION.

§ 43.—Reduplication consists in repeating the first consonant of the verb-stem with ε. It is prefixed to the perfect, future perfect, and the pluperfect; the latter, moreover, as an historical tense, takes the augment ε before the reduplication.

Those verbs only admit the reduplication which begin with a simple consonant or with a mute and liquid; but verbs beginning with ρ, a double consonant ((ψ ξ ζ), or two single consonants which are not mute and liquid, or with γν, γλ, admit the simple augment only. Thus,

γράφω, *write*,	Perf. γέ-γραφα	Plpf. ἐ-γε-γράφειν
φιλέω, *love*,	„ πε-φίληκα	„ ἐ-πε-φιλήκειν
ῥίπτω, *throw*,	„ ἔ-ῤῥιφα	„ ἐ-ῤῥίφειν
ζητέω, *seek*,	„ ἐ-ζήτηκα	„ ἐ-ζητήκειν
πτύσσω, *fold*,	„ ἔ-πτυχα	„ ἐ-πτύχειν
γλύφω, *carve*,	„ ἔ-γλυφα	„ ἐ-γλύφειν

NOTE 1.—The reduplication as well as the simple augment in verbs that are not susceptible of reduplication, remains through all the moods of the Perfect.

NOTE 2.—The augment ε of the Pluperfect in the Attic dialect is often omitted, especially in compounds; e.g., ἀναβεβήκει, καταλέλειπτο, for ἀνεβεβήκει, κατελέλειπτο.

NOTE 3.—Λέγω, *to say*, has λέλεγμαι (no Perf. act.); διαλέγομαι, *to converse* has διείλεγμαι.—Συλλέγω, *to collect*, has συνείλοχα and συνείλεγμαι.—Μείρομαι *to obtain by lot*, has εἵμαρται and εἵμαρτο, *it is (was) fated*.

ATTIC REDUPLICATION.

§ 44.—The *Attic* reduplication consists in repeating the first two letters of verbs beginning with *α*, *ε*, *ο*, before the temporal augment. These verbs are chiefly:

ὄζω (ΟΔ-) *smell*,	Att. Pf. ὄδ-ωδα
ἀρόω, *plough*,	„ ἀρ-ήρομαι
ἀλέω, *grind*,	„ ἀλ-ήλεσμαι
ἐλέγχω, *convince*,	„ ἐλ-ήλεγμαι
ἑλίσσω, *wind*,	„ ἐλ-ήλιγμαι[1]
ἐγείρω, *wake*,	„ ἐγ-ήγερμαι
ἐμέω, *vomit*,	„ ἐμ-ήμεκα, -σμαι
ἐλαύνω, *drive*,	„ ἐλ-ήλακα, -μαι
ἐρείδω, *prop*,	„ ἐρ-ήρεικα, -σμαι
ἀλείφω, *anoint*,	„ ἀλ-ήλιφα, -μμαι
ὀρύττω, *dig*,	„ ὀρ-ώρυχα, -γμαι[2]
ἀγείρω, *collect*,	„ ἀγ-ήγερκα, -μαι

[1]) or εἵλιγμαι (with the rough breathing); [2]) and ὤρυγμαι.

AUGMENT AND REDUPLICATION IN COMPOSITION.

§ 45.—1. Verbs compounded with prepositions take the augment between the preposition and the verb, and if the preposition ends in a vowel (*πρό* and *περί* excepted) the vowel is elided. *Πρό* with the augment *ε* frequently becomes *πρου*.

ἀποβάλλω	Impf.	*ἀπ-έβαλλον*	Prf.	*ἀπο-βέβληκα*	Plpf.	*ἀπ-εβεβλήκειν*
ἐκβάλλω	„	*ἐξ-έβαλλον*	„	*ἐκ-βέβληκα*	„	*ἐξ-εβεβλήκειν*
προβάλλω	„	*προὔβαλλον*	„	*προ-βέβληκα*	„	*προὐβεβλήκειν*
περιβάλλω	„	*περι-έβαλλον*	„	*περι-βέβληκα*	„	*περι-εβεβλήκειν*
συῤῥίπτω	„	*συν-ἐῤῥιπτον*	„	*συν-ἐῤῥιφα*	„	*συν-εῤῥίφειν*

2. Verbs compounded with *δυς* take the augment in the middle when the verb begins with a vowel (but not *η* or *ω*); otherwise they take it at the beginning; as,

δυς-αρεστέω	Impf.	*δυς-ηρέστουν*	Perf.	*δυς-ηρέστηκα*	Plpf.	*δυς-ηρεστήκειν*
δυς-τυχέω	„	*ἐ-δυς-τύχουν*	„	*δε-δυς-τύχηκα*	„	*ἐ-δε-δυς-τυχήκειν*

3. All other compounds take the augment at the beginning; as,

οἰκοδομέω	Impf.	*ᾠκοδόμουν*	Perf.	*ᾠκοδόμηκα*	Plpf.	*ᾠκοδομήκειν*
μυθολογέω	„	*ἐμυθολόγουν*	„	*μεμυθολόγηκα*	„	*ἐμεμυθολογήκειν*

NOTE 1.—A few verbs take the augment and reduplication both at the beginning and in the middle; as,

ἀνορθόω, ***raise up***,	*ἠνώρθουν*	*παροινέω*, ***riot***,	*ἐπαρῴνουν*
ἐνοχλέω, ***molest***,	*ἠνώχλουν*	*ἀνέχομαι*, ***endure***,	*ἠνειχόμην*.

Thus also: *διαιτάω* (from *δίαιτα*), ***to feed***, and *διακονέω* (from *διάκονος*), ***to serve***; Perf. *δεδιήτηκα*, *δεδιηκόνηκα*; Impf. *ἐδιήτων* and *διήτων*, *ἐδιηκόνουν* and *διηκόνουν*.

NOTE 2.—A few verbs, compounded with prepositions, take the augment before the preposition; as, *ἀμφιέννυμι*, ***to clothe***; *ἐπίσταμαι*, ***to know***; *καθίζω*, ***to set***; *καθεύδω*, ***to sleep***, and a few more; Aor. *ἡμφίεσα*, Impf. *ἠπιστάμην*, *ἐκάθιζον*, etc.

NOTE 3.—The following verbs, though derived from substantives or adjectives, are treated as if they were compounded of a preposition and a simple verb:

ἐγκωμιάζω, extol, ἐνεκωμίαζον	*ἐπιθυμέω, desire, ἐπεθύμουν*
ἐγχειρέω, attempt, ἐνεχείρουν	*ἐπιτηδεύω, pursue, ἐπετήδευον*
ἐκκλησιάζω, converse, ἐξεκλησίαζον	*κατηγορέω, accuse, κατηγόρουν*
ἐνεδρεύω, plot, ἐνήδρευον	*προφητεύω, prophesy, προὐφήτευον*

NOTE 4.—A few verbs, derived from words already compounded, take the augment at the beginning; as, *ἐναντιοῦμαι* (from *ἐναντίος*), *to oppose; ἀντιβολέω* (from *ἀντιβολή*), *to meet with; ἐμπεδόω* (from *ἔμπεδος*), *to establish;*—Impf. *ἠναντιούμην, ἠντιβόλουν* and Att. *ἠντεβόλησα, ἠμπέδουν* and *ἐνέδουν*.

§ 46.—The verb εἰμί, *to be.*

	Indic.	Subj.	Optative.	Imper.	Infin.	Partic.
			PRESENT.			
	I am.	*I may be.*	*I might be.*	*be thou.*	*to be.*	*being.*
S. 1.	εἰμί	ὦ	εἴην		εἶναι	ὤν
2.	εἶ	ᾖς	εἴης	ἴσθι		οὖσα
3.	ἐστί(ν)	ᾖ	εἴη	ἔστω		ὄν
D. 2.	ἐστόν	ἦτον	εἴητον	ἔστον		G.
3.	ἐστόν	ἦτον	εἰήτην	ἔστων		ὄντος, etc.
P. 1.	ἐσμέν	ὦμεν	εἴημεν			
2.	ἐστέ	ἦτε	εἴητε	ἔστε		
3.	εἰσί(ν)	ὦσι(ν)	εἴησαν or εἶεν	ἔστωσαν		
			IMPERFECT.			
	I was.					
S. 1.	ἦν					
2.	ἦσθα(ἦς)					
3.	ἦν					
D. 2.	ἦστον(ἦτον)					
3.	ἤστην(ἤτην)					
P. 1.	ἦμεν					
2.	ἦτε					
3.	ἦσαν					
			FUTURE.			
	I shall be.		*I would be.*			
S. 1.	ἔσομαι		ἐσοίμην		ἔσεσθαι	ἐσόμενος,
2.	ἔσῃ or ἔσει		ἔσοιο			η, ον
3.	ἔσται		ἔσοιτο			
D. 1.	ἐσόμεθον	——	ἐσοίμεθον	——		
2.	ἔσεσθον		ἔσοισθον			
3.	ἔσεσθον		ἐσοίσθην			
P. 1.	ἐσόμεθα		ἐσοίμεθα			
2.	ἔσεσθε		ἔσοισθε			
3.	ἔσονται		ἔσοιντο			

NOTE.—The imperfect forms ἦσθα, ἦστον, and ἤστην, are preferred to the forms ἦς, ἦτον, and ἦτην. The form ἦς frequently occurs in later writers. The middle form ἤμην (instead of ἦν), *I was*, is very rare.

§ 47.—Table of the Personal Endings.

ACTIVE.

	Indic.	Subjunct.	Optative.	Imper.	Infin.	Partic.
Present.	S. ω	ω	οιμι		ειν	ων, ουσα, ον (G. οντος)
	εις	ῃς	οις	ε		
	ει	ῃ	οι	έτω		
	D.					
	ετον	ητον	οιτον	ετον		
	ετον	ητον	οίτην	έτων		
	P. ομεν	ωμεν	οιμεν			
	ετε	ητε	οιτε	ετε		
	ουσι(ν)	ωσι(ν)	οιεν	έτωσαν, Att. όντων		
Imperfect: Sing. ον, ες, ε(ν);—Dual ετον, έτην;—Plur. ομεν, ετε, ον.						
Perfect.	S. α				έναι	ώς, υῖα, ός (G. ότος)
	ας					
	ε(ν)					
	D.					
	ατον	Like Pres.	Like Pres.	Like Pres.		
	ατον					
	P. αμεν					
	ατε					
	ασι(ν)					
Fluperfect: S. ειν, εις, ει;—D. ειτον, είτην;—P. ειμεν, ειτε, εσαν.						
1 Aorist.	S. α		αιμι		αι	ᾶς, ασα, ἄν (G. αντος)
	ας		αις	ον		
	ε(ν)		αι	άτω		
	D.					
	ατον	Like Pres.	αιτον	ατον		
	άτην		αίτην	άτων		
	P. αμεν		αιμεν			
	ατε		αιτε	ατε		
	αν		αιεν	άτωσαν, Att. άντων		
Future.	Like Pres.	——	Like Pres.	——	Like Pres.	Like Pres.

☞ The endings of the Passive Voice are the same as those of the Middle,

TABLE OF THE PERSONAL ENDINGS.

MIDDLE.

Indic.	Subjunct.	Optative.	Imper.	Infin.	Partic.
S. ομαι	ωμαι	οίμην		εσθαι	όμενος, η, ον
η	η	οιο	ου		
εται	ηται	οιτο	έσθω		
D. όμεθον	ώμεθον	οίμεθον			
εσθον	ησθον	οισθον	εσθον		
εσθον	ησθον	οίσθην	έσθων		
P. όμεθα	ώμεθα	οίμεθα			
εσθε	ησθε	οισθε	εσθε		
ονται	ωνται	οιντο	έσθωσαν, Att. έσθων		

Imperfect: S. όμην, ου, ετο;—D. όμεθον, εσθον, έσθην;—P. όμεθα, εσθε, οντο.

S. μαι	μένος, η, ον	μένος, η, ον		σθαι	μένος, η, ον
σαι	ὦ	εἴην	σο		
ται			σθω		
D. μεθον					
σθον			σθον		
σθον			σθων		
P. μεθα					
σθε			σθε		
νται			σθωσαν, Att. σθων		

Pluperfect: S. μην, σο, το;—D. μεθον, σθον, σθην;—P. μεθα, σθε, ντο.

S. άμην		αίμην		ασθαι	άμενος, η, ον
ω		αιο	αι		
ατο		αιτο	άσθω		
D. άμεθον		αίμεθον			
ασθον	Like Pres.	αισθον	ασθον		
άσθην		αίσθην	άσθων		
P. άμεθα		αίμεθα			
ασθε		αισθε	ασθε		
αντο		αιντο	άσθωσαν, Att. άσθων		

S. ομαι					
η or ει					
εται					
D. όμεθον					
εσθον	——	Like Pres.	——	Like Pres.	Like Pres.
εσθον					
P. όμεθα					
εσθε					
οντα.					

the endings of the 1 Aorist excepted, for which see § 58.

§ 48.—Conjugation of the Regular Verb in -Ω.

ACT.

Tenses.	Pers.	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Present.	S. 1.	λύ-ω, *I loosen*	λύ-ω, *I may loosen*
	2.	λύ-εις, *thou loosenest*	λύ-ῃς
	3.	λύ-ει, *he, she, it loosens*	λύ-ῃ
	D. 1.		
	2.	λύ-ετον, *ye two loosen*	λύ-ητον
	3.	λύ-ετον, *they two loosen*	λύ-ητον
	P. 1.	λύ-ομεν, *we loosen*	λύ-ωμεν
	2.	λύ-ετε, *ye loosen*	λύ-ητε
	3.	λύ-ουσι(ν), *they loosen*	λύ-ωσι(ν)
Imperfect.	S. 1.	ἔ-λυ-ον, *I was loosening*	
	2.	ἔ-λυ-ες	
	3.	ἔ-λυ-ε(ν)	
	D. 1.		
	2.	ἐ-λύ-ετον	
	3.	ἐ-λυ-έτην	
	P. 1.	ἐ-λύ-ομεν	
	2.	ἐ-λύ-ετε	
	3.	ἔ-λυ-ον	
Perfect.	S. 1.	λέ-λυκ-α, *I have loosened*	λε-λύκ-ω, *I may have loosened*
	2.	λέ-λυκ-ας	λε-λύκ-ῃς
	3.	λέ-λυκ-ε(ν)	λε-λύκ-ῃ
	D. 1.		
	2.	λε-λύκ-ατον	λε-λύκ-ητον
	3.	λε-λύκ-ατον	λε-λύκ-ητον
	P. 1.	λε-λύκ-αμεν	λε-λύκ-ωμεν
	2.	λε-λύκ-ατε	λε-λύκ-ητε
	3.	λε-λύκ-ᾶσι(ν)	λε-λύκ-ωσι (ν)
Pluperfect.	S. 1.	ἐ-λε-λύκ-ειν, *I had loosened*	
	2.	ἐ-λε-λύκ-εις	
	3.	ἐ-λε-λύκ-ει	
	D. 1.		
	2.	ἐ-λε-λύκ-ειτον	
	3.	ἐ-λε-λυκ-είτην	
	P. 1.	ἐ-λε-λύκ-ειμεν	
	2.	ἐ-λε-λύκ-ειτε	
	3.	ἐ-λε-λύκ-εσαν	
1 Aorist.	S. 1.	ἔ-λυσ-α, *I loosened*	λύσ-ω, *I may loosen*
	2.	ἔ-λυσ-ας	λύσ-ῃς
	3.	ἔ-λυσ-ε(ν)	λύσ-ῃ
	D. 1.		
	2.	ἐ-λύσ-ατον	λύσ-ητον
	3.	ἐ-λυσ-άτην	λύσ-ητον
	P. 1.	ἐ-λύσ-αμεν	λύσ-ωμεν
	2.	ἐ-λύσ-ατε	λύσ-ητε
	3.	ἔ-λυσ-αν	λύσ-ωσι(ν)
Future.	S. 1.	λύσ-ω, *I shall loosen*	
	2.	λύσ-εις	
	3.	λύσ-ει	
	D. 1.		
	2.	λύσ ετον	
	3.	λύσ-ετον	
	P. 1.	λύσ-ομεν	
	2.	λύσ-ετε	
	3.	λυσ-ουσι(ν)	

CONJUGATION OF THE REGULAR VERB IN -ω.

VE.

OPTATIVE.	IMPERATIVE.	INFINITIVE.	PARTICIPLE.
λύ-οιμι, *I might* λύ-οις [*loosen* λύ-οι λύ-οιτον λυ-οίτην λύ-οιμεν λύ-οιτε λύ-οιεν	 λύ-ε, *loosen* λυ-έτω λύ-ετον λυ-έτων λύ-ετε λυ-έτωσαν, usu. λυ-όντων	λύ-ειν, *to loosen*	λύ-ων, *loosening* λύ-ουσα λύ-ον G. λύ-οντος, etc.
λε-λύκ-οιμι, *I might* λε-λύκ-οις, [*have l.* λε-λύκ-οι λε-λύκ-οιτον λε-λυκ-οίτην λε-λυκ-οιμεν λε-λύκ-οιτε λε-λύκ-οιεν	 λέ-λυκ-ε, *loosen* λε-λυκ-έτω λε-λύκ-ετον λε-λυκ-έτων λε-λύκ-ετε λε-λυκ-έτωσαν, usu. λε-λυκ-όντων	λε-λυκ-έναι, *to have* [*loosened*	λε-λυκ-ώς, *having* λε-λυκ-υῖα [*loosened* λε-λυκ-ός G. λε-λυκ-ότος, etc.
λύσ-αιμι, *I might l.* λύσ-αις or -ειας λύσ-αι or -ειε(ν) λύσ-αιτον λυσ-αίτην λύσ-αιμεν λύσ-αιτε λύσ-αιεν or -ειαν	 λῦσ-ον, *loosen* λυσ-άτω λύσ-ατον λυσ-άτων λύσ-ατε λυσ-άτωσαν, usu. λυσ-άντων	λῦσ-αι, *to loosen*	λύσ-ας, *having* λύσ-ασα [*loosened* λῦσ-αν G. λύσ-αντος, etc.
λύσ-οιμι, *I would* λύσ-οις [*loosen* λύσ-οι λύσ-οιτον λυσ-οίτην λύσ-οιμεν λύσ-οιτε λύσ-οιεν	 ———	λύσ-ειν, *to be about* [*to loosen*	λύσ-ων, *being about* λύσ-ουσα [*to l.* λῦσ-ον G. λύσ-οντος, etc.

§ 49.—Conjugation of the Regular Verb in -Ω.

MID

Tenses.	Pers.	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Present.	S. 1.	λύ-ομαι *I release by pay-*	λύ-ωμαι, *I may ransom*
	2.	λύ-η [*ment of ransom,*	λύ-η
	3.	λύ-εται [*I ransom*	λύ-ηται
	D. 1.	λυ-όμεθον	λυ-ώμεθον
	2.	λύ-εσθον	λύ-ησθον
	3.	λύ-εσθον	λύ-ησθον
	P. 1.	λυ-όμεθα	λυ-ώμεθα
	2.	λύ-εσθε	λύ-ησθε
	3.	λύ-ονται	λύ-ωνται
Imperfect.	S. 1.	ἐ-λυ-όμην, *I was ransoming*	
	2.	ἐ-λύ-ου	
	3.	ἐ-λύ-ετο	
	D. 1.	ἐ-λυ-όμεθον	
	2.	ἐ-λύ-εσθον	
	3.	ἐ-λυ-έσθην	
	P. 1.	ἐ-λυ-όμεθα	
	2.	ἐ-λύ-εσθε	
	3.	ἐ-λύ-οντο	
Perfect.	S. 1.	λέ-λυ-μαι, *I have ransomed*	λε-λυ-μένος, *I may have*
	2.	λέ-λυ-σαι	ᾖς [*ransomed*
	3.	λέ-λυ-ται	ᾖ
	D. 1.	λε-λύ-μεθον	ὦμεν
	2.	λέ-λυ-σθον	ἦτον
	3.	λέ-λυ-σθον	ἦτον
	P. 1.	λε-λύ-μεθα	ὦμεν
	2.	λέ-λυ-σθε	ἦτε
	3.	λέ-λυ-νται	ὦσι
Pluperfect.	S. 1.	ἐ-λε-λύ-μην, *I had ransomed*	
	2.	ἐ-λέ-λυ-σο	
	3.	ἐ-λέ-λυ-το	
	D. 1.	ἐ-λε-λύ-μεθον	
	2.	ἐ-λέ-λυ-σθον	
	3.	ἐ-λε-λύ-σθην	
	P. 1.	ἐ-λε-λύ-μεθα	
	2.	ἐ-λέ-λυ-σθε	
	3.	ἐ-λέ-λυ-ντο	
1 Aorist.	S. 1.	ἐ-λυσ-άμην, *I ransomed*	λύσ-ωμαι, *I may ransom*
	2.	ἐ-λύσ-ω	λύσ-η
	3.	ἐ-λύσ-ατο	λύσ-ηται
	D. 1.	ἐ-λυσ-άμεθον	λυσ-ώμεθον
	2.	ἐ-λύσ-ασθον	λύσ-ησθον
	3.	ἐ-λυσ-άσθην	λύσ-ησθον
	P. 1.	ἐ-λυσ-άμεθα	λυσ-ώμεθα
	2.	ἐ-λύσ-ασθε	λύσ-ησθε
	3.	ἐ-λύσ-αντο	λύσ-ωνται
Future.	S. 1.	λύσ-ομαι, *I shall ransom*	
	2.	λύσ-η or -ει	
	3.	λύσ-εται	
	D. 1.	λυσ-όμεθον	
	2.	λύσ-εσθον	
	3.	λύσ-εσθον, etc.	
	P. 1.		
	2.		
Fut.-Perf.	3.	λε-λύσ-ομαι, *I shall have ransomed.* (Like Pres.)	

CONJUGATION OF THE REGULAR VERB IN -Ω.

OPTATIVE.	IMPERATIVE.	INFINITIVE.	PARTICIPLE.
λυ-οίμην, *I might*		λύ-εσθαι, *to ransom*	λυ-όμενος, *ransom-*
λύ-οιο [*ransom*	λύ-ου, *ransom*		λυ-ομένη [*ing*
λύ-οιτο	λυ-έσθω		λυ-όμενον
λυ-οίμεθον			
λύ-οισθον	λύ-εσθον		
λυ-οίσθην	λυ-έσθων		
λυ-οίμεθα			
λυ-οισθε	λύ-εσθε		
λύ-οιντο	λυ-έσθωσαν, usu. λυ-έσθων		

λε-λυ-μένος, *I might*		λε-λύ-σθαι, *to have*	λε-λυ-μένος, *having*
εἴην [*have r.*	λέ-λυ-σο, *ransom*	[*ransomed*	λε-λυ-μένη [*ransomed*
εἴης	λε-λύ-σθω		λε-λυ-μένον
εἴη			
	λέ-λυ-σθον		
	λε-λύ-σθων		
	λέ-λυ-σθε		
	λε-λύ-σθωσαν, usu. λε-λύ-σθων		

λυσ-αίμην, *I might*		λύσ-ασθαι, *to ran.*	λυσ-άμενος, *having*
λύσ-αιο [*ransom*	λῦσ-αι, *ran.*		λυσ-αμένη [*ran.*
λύσ-αιτο	λυσ-άσθω		λυσ-άμενον
λυσ-αίμεθον			
λύσ-αισθον	λύσ-ασθον		
λυσ-αίσθην	λυσ-άσθων		
λυσ-αίμεθα			
λύσ-αισθε	λύσ-ασθε		
λύσ-αιντο	λυσ-άσθωσαν, usu. λυσ-άσθων		

λυσ-οίμην, *I would*		λυσ-εσθαι, *to be*	λυσ-όμενος, *being a-*
λύσ-οιο [*ransom*		[*about to r.*	λυσ-ομένη [*bout to r.*
λύσ-οιτο			λυσ-όμενον
λυσ-οίμεθον			
λύσ-οισθον			
λυσ-οίσθην, etc.			
λε-λυσ-οίμην, etc.		λε-λύσ-εσθαι	λε-λυσ-όμενος

§ 50.—Conjugation of the Regular Verb in -Ω.

PASS-

Tenses.	Pers.	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
1 Aorist.	S. 1.	ἐ-λύθ-ην, *I was loosened*	λυθ-ῶ, *I may be loosened*
	2.	ἐ-λύθ-ης	λυθ-ῇς
	3.	ἐ-λύθ-η	λυθ-ῇ
	D. 2.	ἐ-λύθ-ητον	λυθ-ῆτον
	3.	ἐ-λυθ-ήτην	λυθ-ῆτον
	P. 1.	ἐ-λύθ-ημεν	λυθ-ῶμεν
	2.	ἐ-λύθ-ητε	λυθ-ῆτε
	3.	ἐ-λύθ-ησαν	λυθ-ῶσι(ν)
1 Future.	S. 1.	λυ-θήσ-ομαι, *I shall be l.*	
	2.	λυ-θήσ-η or ει	
	3.	λυ-θήσ-εται	
	D. 1.	λυ-θησ-όμεθον	
	2.	λυ-θήσ-εσθον	———
	3.	λυ-θήσ-εσθον	
	P. 1.	λυ-θησ-όμεθα	
	2.	λυ-θήσ-εσθε	
	3.	λυ-θήσ-ονται	

☞ The present, imperf., perfect, and pluperfect, are the same as in the **Middle**;

§ 51.—Remarks on the Three Voices.

1. The perfect imperative very rarely occurs, and for the most part in verbs only whose perfect has the meaning of the present.

The perfect subjunctive and optative is frequently expressed periphrastically by the perfect participle and the subjunctive or optative of εἶναι ; as, λελυκὼς ὦ, *solverim* ; λελυκὼς εἴην, *solvissem*.

In Attic, the 1st pers. sing. of the pluperfect active sometimes ends in η, instead of ειν ; the 3rd pers. plur. is generally shortened into εσαν.

2. The aorist indic. denotes past time and corresponds to such English forms as *I came, I went, I saw, I wrote*, and the like ; but sometimes, in general propositions which express a fact borrowed from experience, the aorist indic. is rendered by the English present or by *is wont, is accustomed*, with the infinitive ; e. g., *Time destroys* (or *is wont to destroy*) *beauty ;* κάλλος ὁ χρόνος ἀνήλωσεν.

The aorist imperative is always rendered by the present ; the aorist subjunct., optative, and infinitive, by the present as well as by the past ; the aorist partic., generally by the past.

The aorist subjunctive, when used in subordinate clauses introduced by ἐάν, ὅταν, ἐπειδάν, πρὶν ἄν, etc., corresponds to the Latin future-perfect.

Conjugation of the Regular Verb in -Ω.

VOICE

OPTATIVE.	IMPERATIVE.	INFINITIVE.	PARTICIPLE.
λυθ-είην, *I might be*		λυθ-ῆναι, *to be*	λυθ-είς, *being*
λυθ-είης [*loosened*	λύθ-ητι, *be loosened*	[*loosened*	λυθ-εῖσα [*loosened*
λυθ-είη	λυθ-ήτω		λυθ-έν
λυθ-είητον	λύθ-ητον		G.
λυθ-ειήτην	λυθ-ήτων		λυθ-έντος, etc.
λυθ-είημεν			
λυθ-είητε	λύθ-ητε		
λυθ-εῖεν	λυθ-ήτωσαν		
λυ-θησ-οίμην, *I should*		λυ-θήσ-εσθαι	λυ-θησ-όμενος
λυ-θήσ-οιο [*be loosened*			λυ-θησ-ομένη
λυ-θήσ-οιτο			λυ-θησ-όμενον
λυ-θησ-οίμεθον			
λυ-θήσ-οισθον	———		
λυ-θησ-οίσθην			
λυ-θησ-οίμεθα			
λυ-θήσ-οισθε			
λυ-θήσ-οιντο			

but with a passive meaning: *I am* (*was, have been*, etc.) *loosened.*

REMARKS ON THE THREE VOICES.

3. The forms *-ειας, -ειε(ν)*, and *-ειαν*, of the aorist optative act. are *Aeolic*. They are employed by the Attic writers in preference to the regular forms.

4. The endings of the 2nd pers. sing. (mid. or pass.) in *-η, -ου*, and *-ω*, arise from the primitive forms *-εσαι, -ησαι, -εσο*, and *-ασο*, the *σ* being dropped, and the remaining vowels contracted accordingly. Thus,

εσαι = εαι = η	*εσο = εο = ου*
ησαι = ηαι = η	*ασο = αο = ω*

5. The 2nd pers. sing. of the present and future indic. mid. or pass., ends among the Attic writers both in *η* and *ει*. The form in *ει* regularly occurs in *βούλει, οἴει*, and *ὄψει* (from *βούλομαι, οἴομαι*, and fut. *ὄψομαι*); but subjunct. *βούλῃ, οἴῃ*.

6. In the dual and plural of the 1 aorist optative pass., the *η* is often dropped; as, *λυθεῖτον, λυθείτην, λυθεῖμεν, λυθεῖτε*, for *λυθείητον*, etc.

In the 1 aorist imperat. pass. (in *-ηθι*), not the first, but the second aspirate is changed into its own kindred smooth; hence *λύθ-ητι*, not *λύτ-θι*.

Formation of the Tenses.

§ 52.—First general remark.—Before entering upon the formation of the tenses, the pupil ought to commit to memory, and make himself master of, the personal endings of the tenses in general (§ 47), and of those in particular, which he is about to form. In learning those endings, he will observe

a) that in the indicative, the *principal* tenses make the dual in *ον, ον*; the *historical*, in *οι, ην*;

b) that in the *subjunctive*, all the tenses make the dual in *ον, ον*; in the *optative*, in *ον, ην*;

c) that the O-sound of the third person singular, dual, and plural, of any imperative, is written with *ω*.

§ 53.—Second general remark.—In the formation of any of the tenses (the present and imperfect excepted),

Pure verbs lengthen the characteristics *α ε* into *η*, *ο* into *ω*, and *ι υ* into *ι υ*;

Mute verbs undergo the euphonic changes (§ 65);

Liquid verbs shorten the present stem by dropping the second letter in *αι, ει, λλ*, and *μν*; as

Pres.-stem.	*φαιν-*	*σπειρ-*	*στελλ-*	*καμν-*
Short stem.	*φαν-*	*σπερ-*	*στελ-*	*καμ-*

☞ The present-stem is obtained by dropping the final *ω* or *ομαι* of the present.

§ 54.—Present and Imperfect.

The present.—Suffix the proper endings to the present stem.

The imperfect act.—Suffix *ον* to the present-stem and prefix the augment: as, *λύω* imperf. act. (pres.-stem *λυ-*) *ἔ-λυ-ον*.

The imperfect mid. or pass.—Suffix *όμην* to the pres.-stem and prefix the augment as *λύω*, imperf. m. or p. (pres.-stem *λυ-*) *ἐ-λυ-ομην*.

§ 55.—FUTURE AND AORIST.

	Indic.	Subj.	Optat.
Future-act.	ω	—	οἰμι
Future m. or p.	ομαι	—	οἱμην

	Imper.	Infin.	Partic.
Future-act.	—	ειν	ων, ουσα, ον
Future m. or p.	—	εσθαι	ὁμενος, η, ον

The FUTURE act.—Suffix the proper endings to the future-stem; as, λύω, future act. (fut.-stem λῡσ-) λύσ-ω.

The FUTURE mid.—Suffix the proper endings to the future-stem; as, λύω, future mid. (fut.-stem. λῡσ-) λύσ-ομαι.

The 1 FUTURE pass.—Add (the tense-sign) θησ- to the pres.-stem, and suffix the proper endings; as, λύω, 1 future pass. (pres.-stem λυ- + tense-sign θησ- = λυ-θησ-) λυ-θήσ-ομαι.

NOTE 1.—The future-stem is obtained by adding (the tense-sign) σ to the pres.-stem; as, λύω, fut.-stem (λυ + σ) = λῡσ-; τιμάω, fut.-stem (τιμη + σ) = τιμησ-.

By applying the euphonic changes in the case of mute verbs, it will be seen that

P-mute verbs make the fut.-stem always in ψ;
K-mute verbs make the fut.-stem always in ξ;
T-mute verbs make the fut.-stem always in σ.

Thus, γράφω, fut.-stem (γραφ + σ) = γραψ-; βρέχω, fut.-stem (βρεχ + σ) = βρεξ-; ψεύδω, fut.-stem (ψευδ + σ) = ψευσ-.

Liquid verbs, in the future act. and mid., do not add the tense-sign σ, but simply shorten the stem (§ 53) and then suffix the proper endings. These endings are for liquid verbs, in the future act. and mid., the same as those of contracts in έω (§ 78), viz.: ῶ for the future act. and οῦμαι for the future mid.

NOTE 2.—In the 1 future pass., *liquid* verbs change the stem-vowel ε of monosyllabic short stems into α; but short stems of more than one syllable retain ε.

Pres.	Fut. act.	Fut. mid.	1 Fut. pass.
τιμά-ω	τιμήσ-ω,	τιμήσ-ομαι,	τιμη-θήσ-ομαι.
φιλέ-ω,	φιλήσ-ω,	φιλήσ-ομαι,	φιλη-θήσ-ομαι.
δηλό-ω	δηλώσ-ω,	δηλώσ-ομαι,	δηλω-θήσ-ομαι.
κωλύ-ω	κωλῡ́σ-ω.	κωλῡ́σ-ομαι,	κωλῡ-θήσ-ομαι.
γράφ-ω,	γράψ-ω,	γραψ-ομαι,	γραφ-θήσ-ομαι.
πλέκ-ω,	πλέξ-ω,	πλέξ-ομαι,	πλεχ-θήσ-ομαι.
πείθ-ω,	πείσ-ω,	πείσ-ομαι,	πεισ-θήσ-ομαι.
φράζ-ω,	φράσ-ω,	φράσ-ομαι,	φρασ-θήσ-ομαι.
τίλλ-ω,	τῖλ-ῶ,	τιλ-οῦμαι,	τιλ-θήσ-ομαι.
στέλλω,	στελ-ῶ,	στελ-οῦμαι,	σταλ-θήσ-ομαι.
φαίν-ω,	φαν-ῶ,	φαν-οῦμαι,	φαν-θήσ-ομαι.
ἰμείρ-ω,	ἱμερ-ῶ,	ἱμερ-οῦμαι,	ἱμερ-θήσ-ομαι.

EXERCISE.

§ 56.—1. Form the future opt. and partic. act. of *γράφω* (suffix the proper endings [*οιμι, ων*] to the fut.-stem [*γραψ-*] = *γράψ-οιμι, γράψ-ων*), *οἰκέω, φυλάττω, νικάω, ἐχθαίρω, σταυρόω, τίλλω, κάμπτω, βρέχω, ἀγαπάω, ἀνύτω, ὀνομάζω, φθείρω, παιδεύω, καλύπτω.*

2. Form the future infin. and opt. mid. of *διώκω* (suffix the proper endings [*εσθαι, οίμην*] to the fut.-stem. [*διωξ-*] = *διώξ-εσθαι, διωξ-οίμην*), *ποιέω, πράττω, μισθόω, σκευάζω, κόπτω, πορεύω, σφάλλω, τύπτω, πνίγω, κάμνω, σπουδάζω, μολύνω, σιωπάω, κινέω.*

3. Form the 1 future opt. and infin. pass. of *λεγω* (add the tense-sign *θησ* to the present-stem [*λεγ-*], apply the euphonic changes [*λεγ-θησ* = *λεχ-θησ*] and suffix the proper endings [*οίμην, εσθαι*] = *λεχ-θησ-οίμην, λεχ-θήσ-εσθαι*), *τρίβω, φονεύω, νικάω, ἀγγέλλω, θαυμάζω, τάσσω, εὐφραίνω.*

ATTIC FUTURE.

§ 57.—The Attic Future occurs in the active and middle voices only. It consists in dropping *σ* in polysyllabic futures in *-ἄσω, -εσω*, and *-ἴσω*, and then contracting the vowels thus brought into contact. Futures in *-ἴσω* retain the *ι*, but

add the contracted endings, as if a real contraction had taken place. Thus,

ἐλαύνω, drive, fut. *ἐλᾰ́σω,* Att. *ἐλῶ,-ᾷς,-ᾷ* etc., like *τιμάω.*
τελέω, finish, fut. *τελέσω,* Att. *τελῶ,-εῖς,-εῖ,*
κομίζω, carry, fut. *κομῐ́σω,* Att. *κομιῶ,-ιεῖς,-ιεῖ,* } like *φιλεω.*

Thus in the middle: *κομιοῦμαι, -ιεῖ, -ιεῖται,* etc.; inf. *κομιεῖσθαι.*—The Attic Future is used only in the indic., infin., and partic., never in the optative. Thus, *τελῶ, τελεῖν, τελῶν,* but always *τελέσοιμι.* Exceptions are rare in the Attic dialect.

The verbs that admit of this form, are the verbs *ἐλαυνω, τελέω, κομίζω,* also *καλέω, to call,* and all verbs in *-ίζω,* whose characteristic is *δ,* very often *βιβάζω, to mount,* the verb *ἀμφιέννῡμι, to clothe,* and all verbs in *-άννῡμι.*

§ 58.—SYNOPSIS OF THE AORIST ENDINGS.

	Indic.	Subj.	Optat.
1 Aorist act.	*α*	*ω*	*αιμι*
1 Aorist mid.	*άμην*	*ωμαι*	*αίμην*
1 Aorist pass.	*ην*	*ῶ*	*είην*
	ης	*ῇς*	*είης*
	η	*ῇ*	*είη*
	ητον	*ῆτον*	*είητον*
	ητην	*ῆτον*	*ειήτην*
	ημεν	*ῶμεν*	*είημεν*
	ητε	*ῆτε*	*είητε*
	ησαν	*ῶσι(ν)*	*εἶεν*

SYNOPSIS OF THE AORIST ENDINGS,—*continued.*

	Imper.	Infin.	Partic.
1 Aorist act.	*ον, άτω*	*αι*	*ᾱς, ασα, ἄν*
1 Aorist mid.	*αι, άσθω*	*ασθαι*	*άμενος, η, ον*
1 Aorist pass.	*ηθι* *ήτω* *ητον* *ήτων* *ητε* *ήτωσαν*	*ῆναι*	*είς, εῖσα, έν* Gen. *έντος*, etc.

The I AORIST act.—Suffix the proper endings to the fut.-stem and prefix the augment in the indicative. Thus, *λύω*, 1 aorist act. (fut.-stem *λῡσ-*) *ἔ-λῡσ-α.*

The I AORIST mid.—Suffix the proper endings to the fut.-stem and prefix the augment in the indicative. Thus, *λύω.* 1 aorist mid. (fut.-stem *λῡσ-*) *ἐ-λῡσ-άμην.*

The I AORIST pass.—Add (the tense-sign) *θ* to the present-stem, suffix the proper endings, and prefix the augment in the indicative. Thus, *λύω*, 1 aorist pass. *ἐ-λύ-θ-ην.*

NOTE.—In the 1 aorist act. and mid., *liquid* verbs lengthen *α* of the short stem into *η*, *ε* into *ει*, *ῐ ῠ* into *ῑ ῡ*;—in the 1 aorist pass., they change *ε* of monosyllabic short stems into *α.*

Pres.	1 Aor. act.	1 Aor. mid.	1 Aor. pass.
τιμά-ω,	*ἐ-τίμησ-α,*	*ἐ-τιμησ-άμην,*	*ἐ-τιμή-θ-ην.*
φιλέ-ω,	*ἐ-φίλησ-α,*	*ἐ-φιλησ-άμην,*	*ἐ-φιλή-θ-ην.*
δηλό-ω	*ἐ-δήλωσ-α,*	*ἐ-δηλωσ-άμην,*	*ἐ-δηλώ-θ-ην.*
κωλύ-ω,	*ἐ-κώλῡσ-α,*	*ἐ-κωλῡσ-άμην*	*ἐ-κωλῡ́-θ-ην.*
τρίβ-ω,	*ἔ-τριψ-α,*	*ἐ-τριψ-άμην,*	*ἐ-τρίφ-θ-ην.*
λέγ-ω,	*ἔ-λεξ-α,*	*ἐ-λεξ-άμην,*	*ἐ-λέχ-θ-ην.*
πείθ-ω,	*ἔ-πεισ-α,*	*ἐ-πεισ-άμην,*	*ἐ-πείσ-θ-ην.*
φράζ-ω,	*ἔ-φρασ-α,*	*ἐ-φρασ-άμην,*	*ἐ-φράσ-θ-ην.*
τίλλ-ω,	*ἔ-τῑλ-α,*	*ἐ-τῑλ-άμην,*	*ἐ-τίλ-θ-ην.*
φαίν-ω,	*ἔ-φην-α,*	*ἐ-φην-άμην,*	*ἐ-φάν-θ-ην.*
στέλλ-ω,	*ἔ-στειλ-α,*	*ἐ-στειλ-άμην,*	*ἐ-στάλ-θ-ην.*
ἀγγέλλ-ω,	*ἤγγειλ-α,*	*ἠγγειλ-άμην*	*ἠγγέλ-θ-ην.*

EXERCISE.

§ 59.—1. Form the 1 aorist ind., imper., and partic. act. of *ὀρύττω* (suffix the proper endings [*α, ον, ας*] to the fut.-stem [*ὀρυξ-*, according to § 40, NOTE], and prefix the augment in the indicative = *ὤρυξ-α, ὄρυξ-ον, ὀρύξ-ας*), *ἀναγκάζω, σφάλλω, αἰτέω, τέλλω, ἐλεέω, καθαίρω, οἰκέω, ἀνύτω, ὁμοιόω, λέγω.*

2. Form the 1 aorist opt., inf., and imper. mid. of *ἄρχω* (suffix the proper endings [*αίμην, ασθαι, αι*] to the fut.-stem, [*ἀρξ-*], = *ἀρξ-αίμην, ἄρξ-ασθαι, ἄρξ-αι*), *ὁρμάω, ἀνύτω, καλύπτω, ποιέω, μερίζω, ἀξιόω, τέλλω, τρέπω, ψηφίζω, διαλέγομαι, σπένδω, νικάω, τυπτω, στεφανόω, πράττω, τίλλω.*

3. Form the 1 aorist ind., infin., and part. pass. of *κόπτω* (add the tense-sign *θ* to the pres.-stem. complying with § 40, NOTE [*κοπτ* + *θ* = *κοφθ-*], then suffix the proper endings [*ην, ῆναι, είς*], and prefix the augment in the indic., = *ἐ-κόφθ-ην, κοφθ-ῆναι, κοφθ-είς*), *ταράσσω, ἀγαπάω, ἱμείρω, ὁπλίζω, τίλλω, κινέω.*

§ 60.—PERFECT, PLUPERFECT, FUT.-PERFECT.

	Indic.	Subj.	Optat.
Perfect act.	*α*	*ω*	*οιμι*
Perf. m. or p.	*μαι*	*μένος ὦ*	*μένος εἴην*
Fut.-Perfect	*ομαι*	—	*οίμην*

	Imper.	Infin.	Partic.
Perfect act.	*ε, έτω*	*έναι*	*ώς, υῖα, ός*
Perf. m. or p.	*σο, σθω*	*σθαι*	*μένος, η, ον*
Fut.-Perfect	—	*εσθαι*	*όμενος, η, ον*

The PERFECT active.—Add (the tense-sign) *κ* to the pres.-stem, suffix the proper endings, and prefix the reduplication. Thus, *λύω*, perfect act. *λέ-λυκ-α.*

NOTE 1.—P- and K-mute verbs do not add the tense-sign **κ**, but simply aspirate the characteristic and then suffix the proper endings.—T-mute verbs, on the contrary, throw out the T-mute and replace it by **κ**.

NOTE 2.—Liquid verbs add the tense-sign **κ** to the *short* stem (§ 53). They, moreover, in the perfect both active and middle or passive, change the stem-vowel **ε** of *monosyllabic* short stems into **α**.

The PERFECT mid. or pass.—Suffix the proper endings to the pres.-stem. (in liquid verbs to the short stem) and prefix the reduplication; as, **λύω**, perfect mid. or pass. **λέ-λυ-μαι.**

The FUT.-PERFECT. — Suffix the proper endings to the future-stem and prefix the reduplication. Thus, **λύω**, future-perfect **λε-λύσ-ομαι.**

Present.	Perfect act.	Perf. m. or p.	Fut.-Perf.
τιμά-ω	τε-τίμηκ-α,	τε-τίμη-μαι,	τε-τιμήσ-ομαι
φιλέ-ω,	πε-φίληκ-α,	πε-φίλη-μαι,	πε-φιλήσ-ομαι
δηλό-ω,	δε-δήλωκ-α,	δε-δήλω-μαι,	δε-δηλώσ-ομαι
κωλύ-ω,	κε-κώλῡκ-α,	κε-κώλῡ-μαι,	κε-κωλῡσ-ομαι
τρίβ-ω,	τέ-τριφ-α,	τέ-τριμ-μαι,	τε-τρίψ-ομαι.
πλέκ-ω,	πέ-πλεχ-α,	πέ-πλεγ-μαι,	πε-πλέξ-ομαι.
πείθ-ω,	πέ-πεικ-α,	πέ-πεισ-μαι,	πε-πείσ-ομαι.
φράζ-ω,	πε-φρακ-α,	πέ-φρασ-μαι,	πε-φράσ-ομαι.
τίλλ-ω,	τέ-τιλκ-α,	τέ-τιλ-μαι,	wanting.
δέρ-ω,	δέ-δαρκ-α,	δέ-δαρ-μαι,	
στέλλ-ω,	ἔ-σταλκ-α,	ἔ-σταλ-μαι,	
ἰμείρ-ω,	ἵμερκ-α,	ἵμερ-μαι,	

§ 61. NOTE.—The fut.-perfect is used almost exclusively in the middle voice and is of rare occurrence. It is wanting in liquid verbs and generally also in those pure and mute verbs which have the temporal augment.

The fut.-perfect is used in principal sentences only, and in such subordinate clauses as are introduced by the conjunctions **ὅτι** and **ὡς** (*that*). In other subordinate clauses it is supplied by the aorist subjunctive with a conjunction compounded of **ἄν**, as **ἐάν, ὅταν, ἐπειδάν**, etc.—In the active voice it is sometimes expressed by the perfect partic. act. with the future of **εἰμί**; as, **λελυκὼς ἔσομαι, *solvero*; ἐγνωκότες ἐσόμεθα, *cognoverimus*.**

§ 62.—The PLUPERFECT. Suffix *ειν* for the active, and *μην* for the mid. or pass. to the perfect-stem and prefix the augment. Thus, λύω, plpf. act. (perf.-stem λε-λυκ) *ἐ-λελύκ-ειν;* plpf. m. or p. (perf.-stem λε-λυ) *ἐ-λελύ-μην.*

Exercise.

§ 63.—1. Form the perfect infin. and part. act. of *διώκω* (aspirate the characteristic, suffix the proper endings [*έναι, ώς*] and prefix the reduplication, = δε-διωχ-έναι, δε-διωχ-ώς), *οἰκέω, ῥίπτω, φυτεύω, σύρω, ἀγαπάω, γράφω, αἰτέω, χαράττω, σφάλλω, σπείρω, χωρέω, ψεύδω, αἴρω, παρασκευάζω, ἀγγέλλω, μισθόω, καλύπτω, ποικίλλω.*

2. Form the perfect imper., infin., and part. m. or p. of *γράφω* (suffix the proper endings [*σο, σθαι, μένος*] to the present-stem, apply the euphonic changes, and prefix the reduplication = γέ-γραψο, γε-γράφ-θαι, γε-γραμ-μένος), *παιδεύω, βρέχω, σταυρόω, ἅπτω, ψεύδω, ὁμολογέω, θλίβω, αἰτέω, χωρίζω, τέλλω, σκώπτω, ἀνύτω, ἐρωτάω, πράττω, θαυμάζω.*

Analyse and parse:

§ 64.—1. *Ἤρκω, χρίσοιο, ἀνυσθῆς.*—2. *Δεδώρησαι, ἐλέησον, παρῴκισο.*—3. *Ῥιφθέν, σύρασι, φήνωμεν.*—4. *Ἐπιφῆναν, ἐπέφηναν, ἠξίωσας.*—5. *Ἠιτήσω, σπείρω, ἐσπείρω.*—6. *Κεκινήμεθα, σταυρωθῆναι, πεφύλαξο.*—7. *Φηνασῶν, ἐζητηκυιῶν, ὠπλίσθης.*—8. *Ἡμμένω, ἐμμείνω, χρῖσον.*—9. *Ἤρω, ᾔτησο, ὑπομεῖναν.*—10. *Ὀπλισθέν, ἀφωμοιώκω, ἤξαι.*—11. *Δείρω, νείμασθαι, ἄρασι.*—12. *Ἠξιώσθων, ὤκειλαν, ὠνομάκοι.*

EUPHONIC CHANGES.

§ 65.—The following are the principal euphonic changes which mute verbs have to undergo in the formation of the tenses, especially the perfect and pluperfect mid. or pass.

1. A P-mute with *σ* makes *ψ*, a K-mute with *σ* makes *ξ*, a T-mute before *σ* is dropped.

2. A P-mute before μ changes to μ, before τ to π, before θ to ϕ.

   A K-mute before μ changes to γ, before τ to κ, before θ to χ.

   A T-mute before μ changes to σ, before τ and θ likewise to σ.

3. The letter σ between two consonants, in both mute and liquid verbs, is dropped.

4. The 3d pers. plur. of the perfect and pluperfect indic. mid. or pass., of both mute and liquid verbs, is expressed periphrastically by the plural of the perfect participle m. or p. (*μένοι, αι, α*) with *εἰσί* or *ἦσαν*, accordingly.

§ 66.—Paradigms,

Exhibiting the euphonic changes and serving as models for the inflection of mute verbs in the perfect and pluperfect mid. or pass.

	P-mute.	K-mute.	T-mute.
		PERFECT.	
	(τρίβω)	(πλέκω)	(πείθω)
Ind.	S. τέ-τρι (βμ) μμαι	πέ-πλε (κμ) γμαι	πέ-πει (θμ) σμαι
	τέ-τρι (βσ) ψαι	πέ-πλε (κσ) ξαι	πέ-πει (θσ) σαι
	τέ-τρι (βτ) πται	πέ-πλε (κτ) κται	πέ-πει (θτ) σται
	D. τε-τρί (βμ) μμεθον	πε-πλέ (κμ) γμεθον	πε-πεί (θμ) σμεθον
	τέ-τρι (βσθ) φθον	πέ-πλε (κσθ) χθον	πέ-πει (θσθ) σθον
	τέ-τρι (βσθ) φθον	πέ-πλε (κσθ) χθον	πέ-πει (θσθ) σθον
	P. τε-τρί (βμ) μμεθα	πε-πλέ (κμ) γμεθα	πε-πεί (θμ) σμεθα
	τέ-τρι (βσθ) φθε	πέ-πλε (κσθ) χθε	πέ-πει (θσθ) σθε
	τε-τρι (βμ) μμένοι εἰσί(ν)	πε-πλε (κμ) γμένοι εἰσί(ν)	πε-πει (θμ) σμένοι εἰσί(ν)
Imp.	S. τέ-τρι (βσ) ψο	πέ-πλε (κσ) ξο	πέ-πει (θσ) σο
	τε-τρί (βσθ) φθω	πε-πλέ (κσθ) χθω	πε-πεί (θσθ) σθω
	D. τέ-τρι (βσθ) φθον	πέ-πλε (κσθ) χθον	πέ-πει (θσθ) σθον
	τε-τρί (βσθ) φθων	πε-πλέ (κσθ) χθων	πε-πεί (θσθ) σθων
	P. τέ-τρι (βσθ) φθε	πέ-πλε (κσθ) χθε	πέ-πει (θσθ) σθε
	τε-τρί (βσθ) φθωσαν (or τε-τρί-φθων)	πε-πλέ (κσθ) χθωσαν (or πε-πλέ-χθων)	πε-πεί (θσθ) σθωσαν (or πε-πεί-σθων)
Inf.	τε-τρῖ (βσθ) φθαι	πε-πλέ (κσθ) χθαι	πε-πεῖ (θσθ) σθαι
Prt.	τε-τρι (βμ) μμένος	πε-πλε (κμ) γμένος	πε-πει (θμ) σμένος
		PLUPERFECT.	
Ind.	S. ἐ-τε-τρί (βμ) μμην	ἐ-πε-πλέ (κμ) γμην	ἐ-πε-πεί (θμ) σμην
	ἐ-τέ-τρι (βσ) ψο	ἐ-πέ-πλε (κσ) ξο	ἐ-πέ-πει (θσ) σο
	ἐ-τέ-τρι (βτ) πτο	ἐ-πέ-πλε (κτ) κτο	ἐ-πέ-πει (θτ) στο
	D. ἐ-τε-τρί (βμ) μμεθον	ἐ-πε-πλέ (κμ) γμεθον	ἐ-πε-πεί (θμ) σμεθον
	ἐ-τέ-τρι (βσθ) φθον	ἐ-πέ-πλε (κσθ) χθον	ἐ-πέ-πει (θσθ) σθον
	ἐ-τε-τρί (βσθ) φθην	ἐ-πε-πλέ (κσθ) χθην	ἐ-πε-πεί (θσθ) σθην
	P. ἐ-τε-τρί (βμ) μμεθα	ἐ-πε-πλέ (κμ)γμεθα	ἐ-πε-πεί (θμ) σμεθα
	ἐ-τέ-τρι (βσθ) φθε	ἐ-πέ-πλε (κσθ) χθε	ἐ-πέ-πει (θσθ) σθε
	τε-τρι (βμ) μμένοι ἦσαν	πε-πλε (κμ) γμένοι ἦσαν	πε-πει (θμ) σμένοι ἦσαν

Note.—Liquid verbs in *-αίνω* and *-ύνω*, in the perfect and pluperfect mid. or pass. generally change *ν* before *μ* into *σ*. Thus *φαίνω* (short stem *φαν-*),

S.	D.	P.
πέ-φασ-μαι	πέ-φαν-μεθον	πε-φάσ-μεθα
πέ-φαν-σαι	πέ-φαν-θον	πέ-φαν-θε
πέ-φαν-ται	πέ-φαν-θον	πε-φασ-μένοι εἰσί(ν).

Thus *λυμαίνω*, *μεραίνω*, *περαίνω*, *πιαίνω*, *σημαίνω*, *ὑφαίνω*, *ἡδύνω*, *ὀξύνω*, *ταχύνω*.—But some change *ν* into *μ*; as, *ξηραίνω*, *αἰσχύνω*, *παροξύνω*, etc. (perf. m. or p. *ἐξήραμμαι*, *ἐξήρανσαι*, etc.).—*Ταχύνω*, *make rough*, has *-ῦμαι*, *-υμμαι*, and *-υσμαι*.

Note.—In the perfect and pluperf. m. or p., liquid verbs drop the *σ* in all the endings beginning with *σθ* (§ 65, 3); hence *δέδαρ-θον*, imper. *δεδάρ-θω*, infin. *δεδάρθαι*, for *δέδαρ-σθον*, etc.

§ 67.—Synopsis

OF THE MODES AND TENSES OF THE VERBS λύω, τρίβω, διώκω, πείθω, AND στέλλω.

ACTIVE VOICE.

	Indicative.	Subjunct.	Optative.	Imper.	Infinitive.	Participle.
Pres.	λύω	λύω	λύοιμι	λῦε	λύειν	λύων
Imp.	ἔ-λυον					
Fut.	λύσω	——	λύσοιμι	——	λύσειν	λύσων
1 *Aor.*	ἔ-λυσα	λύσω	λύσαιμι	λῦσον	λῦσαι	λύσας
Perf.	λέ-λυκα	λε-λύκω	λε-λύκοιμι	λέ-λυκε	λε-λυκέναι	λε-λυκώς
Plpf.	ἐλελύκειν					
Pres.	τρίβω	τρίβω	τρίβοιμι	τρῖβε	τρίβειν	τρίβων
Imp.	ἔ-τριβον					
Fut.	τρίψω	——	τρίψοιμι	——	τρίψειν	τρίψων
1 *Aor.*	ἔ-τριψα	τρίψω	τρίψαιμι	τρῖψόν	τρῖψαι	τρίψας
Perf.	τέ-τριφα	τε-τρίφω	τε-τρίφοιμι	τέ-τριφε	τε-τριφέναι	τε-τριφώς
Plpf.	ἐτετρίφειν					
Pres.	διώκω	διώκω	διώκοιμι	δίωκε	διώκειν	διώκων
Imp.	ἐ-δίωκον					
Fut.	διώξω	——	διώξοιμι	——	διώξειν	διώξων
1 *Aor.*	ἐ-δίωξα	διώξω	διώξαιμι	δίωξον	διῶξαι	διώξᾱς
Perf.	δε-δίωχα	δε-διώχω	δε-διώχοιμι	δε-δίωχε	δε-διωχέναι	δε-διωχώς
Plpf.	ἐδεδιώχειν					
Pres.	πείθω	πείθω	πείθοιμι	πεῖθε	πείθειν	πείθων
Imp.	ἔ-πειθον					
Fut.	πείσω	——	πείσοιμι	——	πείσειν	πείσων
1 *Aor.*	ἔ-πεισα	πείσω	πείσαιμι	πεῖσον	πεῖσαι	πείσας
Perf.	πέ-πεικα	πε-πείκω	πε-πείκοιμι	πέ-πεικε	πε-πεικέναι	πε-πεικώς
Plpf.	ἐπεπείκειν					
Pres.	στέλλω	στέλλω	στέλλοιμι	στέλλε	στέλλειν	στέλλων
Imp.	ἔ-στελλον					
Fut.	στελῶ	——	στελοῖμι	——	στελεῖν	στελῶν
1 *Aor.*	ἔ-στειλα	στείλω	στείλαιμι	στεῖλον	στεῖλαι	στείλᾱς
Perf.	ἔ-σταλκα	ἐ-στάλκω	ἐ-στάλκοιμι	ἔ-σταλκε	ἐ-σταλκέναι	ἐ-σταλκώς
Plpf.	ἐ-στάλκειν					

MIDDLE VOICE.

	Indicative.	Subjunct.	Optative.	Imper.	Infinitive.	Participle.
res.	λύομαι	λύωμαι	λυοίμην	λύου	λύεσθαι	λυόμενος
mp.	ἐ-λυόμην					
ut.	λύσομαι	— —	λυσοίμην	——	λύσεσθαι	λυσόμενος
Aor.	ἐ-λυσάμην	λύσωμαι	λυσαίμην	λῦσαι	λύσασθαι	λυσάμενος
erf.	λέ-λυμαι	λελυμένος ὦ	λε-λυμένος	λέ-λυσο	λε-λύσθαι	λε-λυμένος
lpf.	ἐλελύμην		εἴην			
-Pf.	λε-λύσομαι	——	λε-λυσοίμην	——	λε-λύσεσθαι	λε-λυσόμενος
res.	τρίβομαι	τρίβωμαι	τριβοίμην	τρίβου	τρίβεσθαι	τριβόμενος
mp.	ἐ-τριβόμην					
ut.	τρίψομαι	——	τριψοίμην	——	τρίψεσθαι	τριψόμενος
Aor.	ἐ-τριψάμην	τρίψωμαι	τριψαίμην	τρῖψαι	τρίψασθαι	τριψάμενος
erf.	τέ-τριμμαι	τε-τριμμένος	τε-τριμμένος	τέ-τριψο	τε-τρῖφθαι	τε-τριμμένος
lpf.	ἐτετρίμμην	ὦ	εἴην			
-Pf.	τε-τρίψομαι	——	τε-τριψοίμεν	——	τε-τρίψεσθαι	τε-τριψόμενος
res.	διώκομαι	διώκωμαι	διωκόμην	διώκου	διώκεσθαι	διωκόμενος
mp.	ἐ-διωκόμην					
ut.	διώξομαι	——	διωξοίμην	——	διώξεσθαι	διωξόμενος
Aor.	ἐ-διωξάμην	διώξωμαι	διωξαίμην	διῶξαι	διώξασθαι	διωξάμενος
erf.	δε-δίωγμαι	δε-διωγμένος	δε-διωγμένος	δε-δίωξο	δε-διῶχθαι	δε-διωγμένος
lpf.	ἐδεδιώγμην	ὦ	εἴην			
-Pf.	δε-διώξομαι	——	δε-διωξοίμην	——	δε-διώξεσθαι	δεδιωξόμενος
es.	πείθομαι	πείθωμαι	πειθοίμην	πείθου	πείθεσθαι	πειθόμενος
ap.	ε-πειθόμην					
ut.	πείσομαι	——	πεισοίμην	——	πείσεσθαι	πεισόμενος
Aor.	ἐ-πεισάμην	πείσωμαι	πεισαίμην	πεῖσαι	πείσασθαι	πεισάμενος
rf.	πέ-πεισμαι	πε-πεισμένος	πε-πεισμένος	πέ-πεισο	πε-πεῖσθαι	πε-πεισμένος
pf.	ἐπεπείσμην	ὦ	εἴην			
-Pf.	πε-πείσομαι	——	πε-πεισοίμην	——	πε-πείσεσθαι	πε-πεισόμενος
es.	στέλλομαι	στέλλωμαι	στελλοίμην	στέλλου	στέλλεσθαι	στελλόμενος
ap.	ἐ-στελλόμην					
ut.	στελοῦμαι	——	στελοίμην	——	στελεῖσθαι	στελούμενος
Aor.	ἐ-στειλάμην	στείλωμαι	στειλαίμην	στεῖλαι	στείλασθαι	στειλάμενος
rf.	ἔ-σταλμαι	ἐ-σταλμένος	ἐ-σταλμένος	ἔ-σταλσο	ἐ-στάλθαι	ἐ-σταλμένος
pf.	ἐ-στάλμην	ὦ	εἴην			
-Pf.		wanting.		wanting.		

PASSIVE VOICE.

The Present, Imperfect, Perfect, and Pluperfect, the same as in the Middle Voice.

	Indicative.	Subj.	Optative.	Imper.	Infinitive.	Participle.
1 Fut.	λυθήσομαι	——	λυθησοίμην	——	λυθήσεσθαι	λυθησόμενος
1 Aor.	ἐ-λύθην	λυθῶ	λυθείην	λύθητι	λυθῆναι	λυθείς
1 Fut.	τριφθήσομαι	——	τριφθησοίμην	——	τριφθήσεσθαι	τριφθησόμενος
1 Aor.	ἐ-τρίφθην	τριφθῶ	τριφθείην	τρίφθητι	τριφθῆναι	τριφθείς
1 Fut.	διωχθήσομαι	——	διωχθησοίμην	——	διωχθήσεσθαι	διωχθησόμενος
1 Aor.	ἐ-διώχθην	διωχθῶ	διωχθείην	διώχθητι	διωχθῆναι	διωχθείς
1 Fut.	πεισθήσομαι	——	πεισθησοίμην	——	πεισθήσεσθαι	πεισθησόμενος
1 Aor.	ἐ-πείσθην	πεισθῶ	πεισθείην	πείσθητι	πεισθῆναι	πεισθείς
1 Fut.	σταλθήσομαι	——	σταλθησοίμην	——	σταλθήσεσθαι	σταλθησόμενος
1 Aor.	ἐ-στάλθην	σταλθῶ	σταλθείην	στάλθητι	σταλθῆναι	σταλθείς

§ 68.—A Table

Exhibiting the various tense-endings and the euphonic changes of mute-verbs, in the indicative of the principal tenses, both active and middle or passive.

Classes.		Fut. a.	Perf. a.	1 Fut. p.	1 Aor. p.	Perf. m. or p.		
Pure v.	-ω (pure)	-σω	-κα	-θήσομαι	-θην	-μαι -σαι -ται	Imp. -σο -σθω	Inf. -σθαι
P-mute v.	-πω -βω -φω -πτω	-ψω	-φα	-φθήσομαι	-φθην	-μμαι -ψαι -πται	-ψο -φθω	-φθαι
K-mute v.	-κω -γω -χω -σσω	-ξω	-χα	-χθήσομαι	-χθην	-γμαι -ξαι -κται	-ξο -χθω	-χθαι
T-mute v.	-τω -δω -θω -ζω	-σω	-κα	-σθήσομαι	-σθην	-σμαι -σαι -σται	-σο -σθω	-σθαι
Liquid v.	-λυ -μω -νω -ρω	-ῶ	-κα	-θήσομαι	-θην	-μαι -σαι -ται	-σο -θω	-θαι

Notes on the Formation of the Tenses.

(Pure Verbs.)

§ 69.—**1.** Verbs in *-ἄω*, with *ε*, *ι* or *ρ* before *α*, lengthen in the future, etc., the *ᾰ* into *ᾱ*; as, *ἐᾰ́ω, permit, ἐᾰ́σω, εἴᾱσα, εἴακα, εἴαμαι, εἰάθην*, etc.—Thus *ἑστιάω, entertain; δράω, do; φωράω, detect*, etc., and also *ἀκροάομαι, hear* (fut. *ἀκροάσομαι*, aor. *ἠκροασάμην*).

But *χράομαι, use; τιτράω, bore*, and those in *-άω* with *ο* or *υ* before *α* (as *βοάω, shout; ἐγγυάω, pledge*, etc.), have *η*. Thus, *χρήσομαι, τρήσω, βοήσομαι*.

2. The following verbs in *-έω* take in some tenses *ε*, in others *η*:

αἰνέω (Att. *ἐπαινέω*), *praise*, pf. *ᾔνημαι*; in all the other tenses *ε*.

αἱρεω, take, ἠρέθην (also *ᾑρήθην*) and *αἱρεθήσομαι*; the rest with *η*.

δέω, bind, δήσω, ἔδησα, ἐδησάμην, δεδήσομαι; the rest with *ε*.

ποθέω, desire, -ήσω, -ησα, (also *ποθέσομαι, ἐπόθεσα*), *πεπόθηκα, πεπόθημαι*, but always *ἐποθέσθην*.

πονεω, work, -ήσω, -ησα (but *-έσω, -εσα*, in the sense of *to suffer pain*); pf. *πεπόνηκα*, in both senses. The mid. and pass. have *η* throughout.

3. The following verbs take the diphthong *αυ* or *ευ*, respectively:

καίω, burn, f. *καύσω*, 1 aor. *ἔκαυσα* (trans.), 2 aor. *ἐκᾰ́ην* (intrans.).

κλαίω, weep, f. *κλαύσομαι* or Dor. *-οῦμαι, ἔκλαυσα*, etc.

θέω, run, f. *θεύσομαι* or *-οῦμαι*. The rest from *τρεχω* (§ 95).

νέω, swim, f. *νευσομαι* or *-οῦμαι, ἔνευσα, νενευκα*.

πλέω, sail, f. *πλεύσομαι* or *-οῦμαι, ἔπλευσα, πεπλευσα*, aor. p. *ἐπλεύσθην*.

ῥέω, flow, f. *ῥεύσομαι ἔῤῥευσα* (see § 95).

4. The following insert *σ* in the perfect and pluperfect mid. or pass., in the 1 aor. and 1 future pass. Those with *ᾰ* or *ε* in parenthesis, retain that vowel throughout in the formation of the tenses:

γελάω (*ᾰ*), *laugh.*
θλάω (*ᾰ*), *bruise.*
κλάω (*ᾰ*), *break.*
σπάω (*ᾰ*), *draw.*
χαλάω (*ᾰ*), *loosen.*
ἀκέομαι (*ε*), *heal.*
ἀλέω (*ε*), *grind*, Att. red.
ἀρκέω (*ε*), *suffice.*
ἐμέω (*ε*), *vomit*, Att. red.
ζέω (*ε*), *boil* (intrans.).
ξέω (*ε*), *scrape.*
τελέω (*ε*), *finish.*
ἀνύω, complete.
ἀρύω, draw water.
ξύω, scrape.
πτύω, spit.
ὗω, rain.
ἀκούω, hear.
ἐναύω, kindle.
κελεύω, command.
κναίω, scratch.
κυλίω, roll.
λεύω, stone.
παίω, strike.
παλαίω, wrestle.
πλέω (*ευ*), *sail.*
πρίω, saw.
πταίω, stumble.
σείω, shake.
χόω (*ω*), *heap up.*
χράω, prophesy.
χρίω, anoint.
ψαύω, touch.

5. The following vary between the regular formation and that with *σ*:

δράω, do, *δέδρᾶμαι* and *δέδρασμαι*, aor. *ἐδράσθην*.

θραύω, break, *τέθραυσμαι, ἐθραύσθην* (Plat. *τεθραυμαι*).

κλαίω, weep, *κέκλαυμαι*, later *κέκλαυσμαι*.

κλείω, shut, *κέκλειμαι* and *-σμαι, ἐκλείσθην, κλεισθήσομαι*.

κολούω, maim, *κεκόλουμαι* and *-σμαι, ἐκολούθην* and *-σθην*.

κρουω, strike upon, *κέκρουμαι*, rarely *-σμαι*, aor. *ἐκρούσθην*.

ν έ ω, heap up, νένημαι (*-σμαι* doubtful), *ἐνήσθην.*

ψ ά ω, rub, ἔψημαι and *-σμαι, ἐψήθην* and *-σθην.*—Att. *-ηγμαι, -ήχθην.*

☞ *μιμνήσκω, remind; χράομαι, use,* and *παύω, stop,* have *μέμνημαι, κέχρημαι, πέπαυμαι*; but *ἐμνήσθην, ἐχρήσθην, ἐπαύσθην* and *ἐπαύθην.*

6. The following verbs in *-ῠ́ω* lengthen the characteristic in the future and aorist act. and mid., but retain the short stem-vowel (*ῠ*) in the remaining tenses (*δύω*, etc., which has *δέδῡκα*).

δῠ́-ω, put on,	f. *δῡ́σω*	aor. *ἔδῡσα*	pf. *δέδῡκα*	*δέδῠμαι*	aor. p.	*ἐδῠ́θην*
θῠ́-ω, sacrifice,	*θῡ́σω*	*ἔθῡσα*	*τέθῠκα*	*τέθῠμαι*		*ἐτῠ́θην*
λῠ́-ω, loosen,	*λῡ́σω*	*ἔλῡσα*	*λέλῠκα*	*λελῠμαι*		*ἐλῠ́θην*

(Mute Verbs.)

§ 70.—1. The verbs *ἔχω, have,* and *τρέχω, run,* resume in the future the original aspirate of the first syllable; as,

ἔχω, fut. *ἕξω*; *τρέχω*, fut. *θρέξομαι.*

The two verbs *θάπτω, bury,* and *θρύπτω, bruise,* retain the initial *θ* in all the tenses, except the perfect active and the second aorist; as, *θάψω, τέθαμμαι, τεθάφθαι, ἐθάφθην, θαφθείς, θαφθήσομαι,*—*θρύψω, τέθρυμμαι, τεθρύφθαι,* etc.; but *τέταφα, ἐτάφην, ταφῆναι, ἐτρύφην.*

Thus *τρέφω, nourish,* and *τύφω, smoke: θρέψω, τέθραμμαι, ἐθρέφθην, θρεφθῆναι, θρεφθήσομαι,*—*θύψω, ἔθυψα, τέθυμμαι*; but 2 pf. *τέτροφα, ἐτύφην.*

2. The following change in the perfect act. the stem-vowel *ε* into *ο*:

κλέπτω, steal,	pf. act. *κέκλοφα,*	but pf. pass.	*κέκλεμμαι*
λέγω, collect,	„ *συνείλοχα,*	„	*συνείλεγμαι.*
πέμπω, send,	„ *πέπομφα,*	„	*πέπεμμαι.*
τρέπω, turn,	„ *τέτροφα* (like 2 pf. of *τρέφω, to nourish*)		

The verb λέγω, in the sense of *to say*, has no perfect act., but in the perf. pass. it takes the regular reduplication, λέλεγμαι;—διαλέγομαι, *to converse*, has διείλεγμαι.

3. The following change in the perfect mid. or pass. the stem-vowel ε into α:

στρέφω, *turn*,	pf. m. or p.	ἔστραμμαι,	but aor. p.	ἐστρέφθην.
τρέπω, *turn*,	„	τέτραμμαι,	„	ἐτρέφθην.
τρέφω, *nourish*,	„	τέθραμμαι,	„	ἐθρέφθην.

4. The 3rd pers. plur. of the perfect and pluperfect mid. or pass. of mute and liquid verbs, instead of being expressed periphrastically by the perfect partic. with εἰσί (ἦσαν), ends sometimes in -ἄται (-ἄτο). The characteristic of T-mute verbs, in this case, remains unchanged. Thus,

τρίβω, *rub*,	3d pers. pl.	τετρίφ-ἄται,	instead of	τέτριβ-νται.
πλέκω, *twine*,	„	πεπλέχ-ἄται,	„	πέπλεκ-νται.
χωρίζω (δ), *sever*,	„	κεχωρίδ-ἄται,	„	κεχώριδ-νται.
φθείρω, *destroy*,	„	ἐφθάρ-ἄται,	„	ἔφθαρ-νται.

5. When a P-mute characteristic is preceded by μ (as in πέμπω, *send*; κάμπτω, *bend*), or a K-mute characteristic by γ (as in σφίγγω, *tie*; ἐξελέγχω, *convince*), both the μ and γ are dropped in the perfect mid. or pass., before the endings beginning with μ. Thus,

πέπεμμαι (for πέπεμμ-μαι)	ἔσφιγ-μαι (for ἔσφιγγ-μαι)
πέπεμψαι	ἔσφιγξαι
πέπεμπται	ἔσφιγκται
πεπέμ-μεθον (for πεπέμμ-μεθον)	ἐσφίγ-μεθον (for ἐσφίγγ-μεθον, etc.).

6. Of the following verbs, those in -σσω (Att. -ττω) make the future in -σω; those in -ζω (which for the most part denote a *call* or *sound*) have, on the contrary, a K-mute for their true characteristic:

ἁρμόττω, *fit.*	ἐρέσσω, *row.*	πλάσσω, *form.*
βράσσω, *shake.*	πάσσω, *scatter.*	πτίσσω, *peel.*
αἰάζω, *groan.*	οἰμώζω, *lament.*	στηρίζω, *fix.*
ἀλαλάζω, *shout.*	ὀλολύζω, *shout.*	στίζω, *brand.*
γρύζω, *grunt.*	ῥέζω, (poet.), *do*	συρίζω, *whistle.*
κοΐζω, *squeak.*	ῥυστάζω, *drag.*	σφάζω (Att. ττ), *kill.*
κράζω, *cry.*	στάζω, *trickle.*	σφύζω, *throb.*
κρώζω, *croak.*	σταλάζω, *drop.*	τρίζω, *chirp* (τέτριγα).
μαστίζω, *whip.*	στενάζω, *sigh.*	φλύζω, *bubble.*

Ἁρπάζω, *rob*, has Att. fut. *ἁρπάσομαι*, aor. *ἥρπασα*, etc., but in common language, *-άξω* and *-άσω*; 2nd aorist pass. *ἡρπάγην*.—Βαστάζω, *support*, fut. *-άσω*, aor. p. *-άχθην*.—Νυστάζω, *nod*, fut. *-άσω*, aor. *-ασα*, etc.; later *-άξω*, etc.—Παίζω, *sport*, fut. *παιξοῦμαι* and *παίξομαι*; aor. Att. *ἔπαισα*; pf. Att. *πέπαισμαι* (later *ἔπαιξα*, *πέπαιχα*, *-γμαι*, *-χθην*).

Κλάζω, *sound*, has *κλάγξω*, *ἔκλαγξα*, *κέκλαγγα*.—Σαλπίζω, *blow the trumpet*, has *-γξω*, and later *-ίσω*.

(Liquid Verbs.)

§ 71.—1. In the future optative of liquid verbs, the Attic endings *οίην*, *οίης*, *οίη*, etc., are used along with the regular forms *οἶμι*, *οἶς*, *οἶ*, etc. (See § 79, 1.)

2. In the 1 aorist act and mid., the following verbs in *-αίνω* do not change the stem vowel *ᾰ* into *η*, but into *ᾱ*: (1) all verbs in *-ραίνω* and *-ιαίνω*, as *περαίνω*, *finish*; *πιαίνω*, *fatten*, aor. *ἐπέρᾱνα*, *ἐπίᾱνα* (exc. *τετραίνω*, *bore*, and *μιαίνω*, *stain*, which take *η*; rarely *μιᾶναι*);—(2) the verbs

ἰσχναίνω, *make lean.*	κοιλαίνω, *hollow.*	ὀργαίνω, *enrage.*
κερδαίνω, *gain.*	λευκαίνω, *whiten.*	πεπαίνω, *ripen.*

Καθαίρω, *purify*, and *σημαίνω*, *give a signal*, have both *η* and *ᾱ*.—Αἴρω, *raise*, and *ἅλλομαι*, *leap*, have *ἦρα*, *ἠλάμην* (temporal augm.), but inf. *ἆραι*, *ἅλασθαι*, etc.

3. The following verbs drop *ν* in the perfect and pluperfect act. and pass. and 1 aorist pass.; as,

κρινω, judge	*κεκρῐκα,*	*κέκρῐμαι,*	*ἐκρῐ́θην.*
κλίνω, bend,	*κέκλῐκα,*	*κέκλῐμαι,*	*ἐκλῐ́θην.*
πλύνω, wash,	*πέπλῠκα,*	*πέπλῠμαι,*	*ἐπλῠ́θην.*
τείνω, stretch,	*τέτᾰκα,*	*τέτᾰμαι,*	*ἐτᾰ́θην.*
κτείνω, kill,	*ἔκτᾰκα,*	*ἔκτᾰμαι,*	*ἐκτᾰ́θην.*

NOTE.—Κρίνω, κλίνω, and πλύνω, often retain the *ν* in the 1 aorist pass., in poetry: in prose, κατεκλίνθη occurs in Xenophon.

Of κτείνω, the forms ἔκταγκα and ἐκτάνθην also occur. The Attics, instead of ἔκτᾰκα, generally use ἔκτονα; and instead of ἔκταμαι and ἐκτάθην, they use τέθνηκα and ἀπέθανον with ὑπό and the genitive.

4. Perfects in *-γκα* from verbs in *-νω* (as *μεμίαγκα, πεφαγκα, παρώξυγκα,* etc.), occur only in later writers. The best writers either drop the *ν*, as in *κρίνω, κλίνω,* etc., or use the 2nd perfect in the sense of the first, as *ἔκτονα* for *ἔκτακα,*—or form the perfect from another stem, as *μένω, remain,* pf. *μεμένηκα* (stem MENE-); *νέμω, divide,* pf. *νενέμηκα* (stem NEME-),—or choose another verb.

5. The following verbs, in the perfect, pluperfect, 1 aorist and 1 future pass., transpose the vowel and the consonant following of the short stem, and then lengthen the final vowel, suffixing the endings *κα, μαι, θην,* respectively:

βάλλω, throw,	(βαλ-, βλα-)	*βέ-βλη-κ-α*	*βέ-βλη-μαι*	*ἐ-βλή-θ-ην*
δέμω, build,	(δεμ-, δμε-)	*δέ-δμη-κ-α*	*δέ-δμη-μαι*	———
κάμνω, toil,	(καμ-, κμα-)	*κέ-κμη-κ-α*	———	———
σκέλλω, dry,	(σκελ-, σκλε-)	*ἔ-σκλη-κ-α*	———	*σκλήσομαι*
τέμνω, cut.	(τεμ-, τμε-)	*τέ-τμη-κ-α*	*τέ-τμη-μαι*	*ἐ-τμή-θ-ην*

6. The 1 aorist pass. of liquid verbs but rarely occurs; in many verbs it is not used at all. The 2 aorist pass. is more common.

As the 1 aorist pass., so are also the 2 aorist act. and mid. of liquid verbs of rare occurrence, especially in prose.

FORMATION OF THE SECOND TENSES.

§ 72.—The Greek language has two forms for the aorist act., mid., and pass., two for the future pass., and two for the perfect and pluperfect active. These forms are known under the name of *first* and *second* tenses.

The *second* tenses, therefore, are:

The 2nd AORIST act., mid., and pass.,
The 2nd FUTURE pass.,
The 2nd PERFECT and PLUPERFECT act.

Pure verbs, with very few exceptions (such as *ἐκάην*, *ἐῤῥύην*, *ἐφύην*, *δέδηα*, from *καίω*, *ῥέω*, *φύω*, *δαίω*), form only the *first* tenses.—Mute and liquid verbs may form both the first and second tenses.

§ 73.—The *second* tenses are all formed on the short stem. The short stem is obtained, in liquid verbs, by dropping the second letter in *αι*, *ει*, λλ, and *μν* (§ 53); in mute verbs, by changing *ει* of the verb-stem into *ι*, *ευ* into *υ*, *η* into *α*, *πτ* into *π*, *σσ*(*ττ*) into *γ*, and *ζ* into *δ*. Thus,

Verb-st.	λειπ-	φευγ-	τηκ-	κοπτ-	ταασ-	φραζ-
Short-st.	λιπ-	φυγ-	τακ-	κοπ-	ταγ-	φραδ-

II AORIST.

	Indic.	Subj.	Optat.
2 Aorist act. ..	*ον*	*ω*	*οιμι*
2 Aorist mid. ..	*όμην*	*ωμαι*	*οίμην*
2 Aorist pass. ..	*ην*	*ῶ*	*είην*

II AORIST,—*continued.*

	Imper.	Infin.	Partic.
2 Aorist act. ..	ε, ἔτω	εἶν	ών, οῦσα, όν
2 Aorist mid. ..	οῦ, ἔσθω	ἔσθαι	όμενος, η, ον
2 Aorist pass. ..	ηθι, ήτω	ῆναι	είς, εῖσα, έν

§ 74.—II AORIST act., mid., and pass.—Suffix the proper endings to the short stem, and prefix the augment in the indicative.

The endings of the 2 aorist act. are the same as those of the imperfect act.

The endings of the 2 aor. mid. are the same as those of the imperfect mid.

The endings of the 2 aor. pass. are the same as those of the 1 aorist pass.

NOTE 1.—The stem-vowel ε of monosyllabic short stems is changed into α in all second aorists, except those of the verbs βλέπω, λέγω, λέπω, φλέγω, and ψέγω, which retain the ε.

Present.	Short stem.	Aor. act.	2 Aor. mid.	2 Aor. pass.
λείπ-ω,	(λιπ-)	ἔ-λιπ-ον,	ἐ-λιπ-όμην,	ἐ-λίπ-ην,
τρέπ-ω,	(τρεπ-)	ἔ-τραπ-ον,	ἐ-τραπ-όμην,	ἐ-τράπ-ην,
στέλλ-ω,	(στελ-)	——	——	ἐ-στάλ-ην.
ἐγε.ρ-ω,	(ἐγερ-)	——	ἠγερ-όμην,	——

NOTE 2.—Verbs whose 2 aorist act. or mid. would not differ from the imperfect, have no 2nd aorist act or mid.; but they may have the 2 aorist pass., because this tense has endings different from those of the imperfect passive. Thus the verbs βλέπω, *see*; λέγω, *say, collect*; λέπω, *peel*; φλέγω, *burn*; ψέγω, *blame*; γράφω, *write*; τρίβω, *rub*; κλίνω, *bend*; σύρω, *draw*, etc., want the 2nd aorist both act. and mid.; but they have the 2nd aorist pass.; ἐβλέπην, ἐλέγην, ἐγράφην, ἐσύρην, etc.

NOTE 3.—Two verbs change the characteristic π into β; six, into φ. These verbs are:

βλάπτω, *injure*,	2 aor. p.	ἐβλάβην	θρύπτω, *enfeeble*,	2 aor. p.	ἐτρύφην
κρύπτω, *conceal*,	„	ἐκρύβην	ῥάπτω, *sew*,	„	ἐῤῥύφην
βάπτω, *tinge*,	„	ἐβάφην	ῥίπτω, *throw*,	„	ἐῤῥίφην
θάπτω *bury*,	„	ἐτάφην	σκάπτω, *dig*,	„	ἐσκάφην

Note 4.—*Τεμνω, cut,* has usu. 2 aorist act. *ἔτεμον* (more rarely *ἔταμον*).—*Σμύχω, burn slowly,* and *ψύχω, cool, dry,* have *ἐσμύγην* and *ἐψύγην*.—*Πλήσσω, strike,* has *ἐπλήγην,* but in composition *-επλάγην,* as *ἐξεπλάγην, κατεπλάγην*.—*Πλέκω, twine,* has *ἐπλάκην* and *ἐπλέκην*.—*Τρώγω, chew, eat,* has *ἔτραγον*.

II FUTURE pass.

	Indic.	Subj.	Optat.	Imper.	Infin.	Partic.
2 Future pass.	*ομαι*	—	*οίμην*	—	*εσθαι*	*όμενος, η, ον*

§ 75.—II FUTURE pass.—Add (the tense sign) *ησ-* to the short stem and suffix the proper endings.

Note.—The *ε* of monosyllabic short stems is changed into *α*, as in the 2nd aorist. The endings are the same as those of the 1 future passive.

τρίβ-ω	(*τριβ-*)	*τριβ-ήσ-ομαι*	*σύρ-ω*	(*συρ-*)	*συρ-ήσ-ομαι*
κόπτ-ω	(*κοπ-*)	*κοπ-ήσ-ομαι*	*σφάλλ-ω*	(*σφαλ-*)	*σφαλ-ήσ-ομαι*
πλέκ-ω	(*πλεκ-*)	*πλακ-ήσ-ομαι*	*φαίν-ω*	(*φαν-*)	*φαν-ήσ-ομαι*
τάττ-ω	(*τἄγ-*)	*ταγ-ήσ-ομαι*	*στέλλ-ω*	(*στελ-*)	*σταλ-ήσ-ομαι*

II PERFECT act.

	Indic.	Subj.	Optat.	Imper.	Infin.	Partic.
2 Perfect act.	*α*	*ω*	*οιμι*	*ε, έτω*	*έναι*	*ώς, υῖα, ός*

§ 76.—II PERFECT act.—Suffix the perfect-endings to the short stem, prefix the reduplication, and change, moreover,

the stem-vowel *ε* into *ο*,
" *α* into *η* (after *ρ* into *ᾱ*),
" *ι* (from *ει*) into *οι*.

τρέφ-ω	(*τρεφ-*)	*τέ-τροφ-α*	*δέρ-ω*	(*δερ-*)	*δέ-δορ-α*
τήκ-ω	(*τᾰκ-*)	*τέ-τηκ-α*	*φθείρ-ω*	(*φθερ-*)	*ἔ-φθορ-α*
πράττ-ω	(*πρᾰγ-*)	*πέ-πρᾱγ-α*	*θάλλ-ω*	(*θᾰλ-*)	*τέ-θηλ-α*
λείπ-ω	(*λῐπ-*)	*λέ-λοιπ-α*	*φαίν-ω*	(*φᾰν-*)	*πέ-φην-α*

Note 1.—The *ευ* of the present remains in the 2 perfect unchanged; as, *φεύγ-ω* (*φυγ-*), *flee,* 2 pf. *πέφευγα* (not *πέ-φυγ-α*).—*Κράζω, shout,* has 2 aor. *ἔκρᾰγον,* 2 pf. *κέκρᾰγα* (with pres. signification, "I cry").

Note 2.—The following transitive verbs acquire in the 2nd perfect an intransitive meaning:

πειθω, *persuade*,	1 perf. πέπεικα,	2 perf. πέποιθα,	*I trust.*
πράττω, *do*,	πέπραχα,	πέπρᾶγα,	*I fare well.*
ἀνοίγω, *open*,	ἀνέῳχα,	ἀνέῳγα,	*I stand open.*
ἐγείρω, *wake*,	ἐγήγεορα,	ἐγήγορα,	*I am awake.*
σήπω, *make rotten*,	———	σέσηπα,	*I am rotten.*
τήκω, *melt*,	———	τέτηκα,	*I am melted.*
ἄγνῡμι, *break*,	———	ἔᾶγα,	*I am broken.*
φαίνω, *show*,	(πέφαγκα)	πέφηνα,	*I appear.*

NOTE 3.—The 2 PLUPERFECT changes final α of the 2 perfect into ειν and prefixes the augment; as, 2 pf. κέ-κοπ-α (from κόπτ-ω), 2 plpf. ἐ-κε-κόπ-ειν.

CONTRACT VERBS.

§ 77.—Pure verbs in -*άω*, -*έω*, and -*όω*, are contracted in the present and imperfect act., mid., and pass.—The remaining tenses are all formed regularly like those of λύω.

Verbs in -*άω* contract α with ο, ω and ου into ω, with ε and η into α, and subscribe ι where it occurs.

Verbs in -*έω* contract εε into ει, εο into ου, and ε with a long vowel or diphthong into that same long vowel or diphthong.

Verbs in -*όω* contract ο with a long vowel into ω, with a short vowel and ου into ου, in all other combinations into οί. Accordingly,

PRES. ind.		IMPERF.		PRES. subj.	
άω	becomes ᾱ	εον	becomes ουν	ῶ	becomes ᾱ
άεις	ᾱς	εες	εις	ῷς	οῖς
άει	ᾱ	εε	ει	ῷ	οῖ
άετον	ᾶτον	έετον	είτον	ῶτον	ῶτον
άετον	ᾶτον	εέτην	είτην	ῶτον	ῶτον
άομεν	ῶμεν	έομεν	οῦμεν	ώωμεν	ῶμεν
άετε	ᾶτε	έετε	εῖτε	ῶτε	ῶτε
άουσι(ν)	ῶσι(ν)	εον	ουν	ώωσι(ν)	ῶσι(ν)

☞ The infinitive -*άειν*, though in some modern editions of the classics written with ι subscript (ᾱ̓ν, ought to be ᾶν, as if contracted from -*αεν*. The infinitive -*όειν* is contracted into οῦν (from οεν).

Like τιμάω, φιλέω, δηλόω, inflect:

ἀγαπάω, *love.*	αἰτέω, *ask.*	ἀξιόω, *deem worthy.*
ἀπατάω, *deceive.*	ἀκολουθέω, *follow.*	δολόω, *deceive.*
ἀπ-αντάω, *meet.*	ἀπειλέω, *threaten.*	δουλόω, *enslave.*
βροντάω, *thunder.*	ἀσκέω, *exercise.*	ἐλευθερόω, *set free.*
ἐρωτάω, *ask.*	βοηθέω, *help.*	ζηλόω, *emulate.*
κολυμβάω, *swim.*	ζητέω, *seek.*	ζημιόω, *punish.*
κυβερνάω, *govern.*	κινέω, *move.*	καινόω, *innovate.*
νικάω, *conquer.*	κοσμέω, *adorn.*	κενόω, *empty.*
ὀπτάω, *roast.*	κρατέω, *prevail.*	μαστιγόω, *whip.*
ὁρμάω, *rush.*	λαλέω, *babble.*	ὁμοιόω, *assimilate.*
πηδάω, *leap.*	μισέω, *hate.*	πληρόω, *fill.*
σιγάω, *be silent.*	νοέω, *think.*	σταυρόω, *crucify.*
σιωπάω, *be silent.*	ὁμιλέω, *converse.*	στεφανόω, *crown.*
συλάω, *plunder.*	ποιέω, *do.*	στρεβλόω, *torture.*
τελευτάω, *end, die.*	πωλέω, *sell.*	ταπεινόω, *humble.*
τολμάω, *dare.*	σκοπέω, *consider.*	χηρόω, *bereave.*
φυσάω, *blow.*	φοβέω, *frighten.*	χρυσόω, *gild.*

§ 78.—PARADIGMS OF CONTRACT VERBS.

PRESENT.

		VERBS IN -ΑΩ. (Active.)	VERBS IN -ΑΩ. (M. or P.)	VERBS (Active.)
Indicative.	S.	τιμ-ῶ	τιμ-ῶμαι	φιλ-ῶ
		τιμ-ᾷς	τιμ-ᾶ	φιλ-εῖς
		τιμ-ᾷ	τιμ-ᾶται	φιλ-εῖ
	D.		τιμ-ώμεθον	
		τιμ-ᾶτον	τιμ-ᾶσθον	φιλ-εῖτον
		τιμ-ᾶτον	τιμ-ᾶσθον	φιλ-εῖτον
	P.	τιμ-ῶμεν	τιμ-ώμεθα	φιλ-οῦμεν
		τιμ-ᾶτε	τιμ-ᾶσθε	φιλ-εῖτε
		τιμ-ῶσι(ν)	τιμ-ῶνται	φιλ-οῦσι(ν)
Subjunctive.	S.	τιμ-ῶ (Like the Indicative.)	τιμ-ῶμαι (Like the Indicative.)	φιλ-ῶ
		τιμ-ᾷς	τιμ-ᾶ	φιλ-ῇς
		τιμ-ᾷ	τιμ-ᾶται	φιλ-ῇ
	D.		τιμ-ώμεθον	
		τιμ-ᾶτον	τιμ-ᾶσθον	φιλ-ῆτον
		τιμ-ᾶτον	τιμ-ᾶσθον	φιλ-ῆτον
	P.	τιμ-ῶμεν	τιμ-ώμεθα	φιλ-ῶμεν
		τιμ-ᾶτε	τιμ-ᾶσθε	φιλ-ῆτε
		τιμ-ῶσι(ν)	τιμ-ῶνται	φιλ-ῶσι(ν)
Optative.	S.	τιμ-ῷμι	τιμ-ῴμην	φιλ-οῖμι
		τιμ-ῷς	τιμ-ῷο	φιλ-οῖς
		τιμ-ῷ	τιμ-ῷτο	φιλ-οῖ
	D.		τιμ-ῴμεθον	
		τιμ-ῷτον	τιμ-ῷσθον	φιλ-οῖτον
		τιμ-ῴτην	τιμ-ῴσθην	φιλ-οίτην
	P.	τιμ-ῷμεν	τιμ-ῴμεθα	φιλ-οῖμεν
		τιμ-ῷτε	τιμ-ῷσθε	φιλ-οῖτε
		τιμ-ῷεν	τιμ-ῷντο	φιλ-οῖεν
Imper.	S.	τίμ-α	τιμ-ῶ	φίλ-ει
		τιμ-άτω	τιμ-άσθω	φιλ-είτω
	D.	τιμ-ᾶτον	τιμ-ᾶσθον	φιλ-εῖτον
		τιμ-άτων	τιμ-άσθων	φιλ-είτων
	P.	τιμ-ᾶτε	τιμ-ᾶσθε	φιλ-εῖτε
		τιμ-άτωσαν	τιμ-άσθωσαν	φιλ-είτωσαν
Inf.		τιμ-ᾶν	τιμ-ᾶσθαι	φιλ-εῖν
Partic.		τιμ-ῶν	τιμ-ώμενος	φιλ-ῶν
		τιμ-ῶσα	τιμ-ωμένη	φιλ-οῦσα
		τιμ-ῶν	τιμ-ώμενον	φιλ-οῦν
		τιμ-ῶντος, etc.	τιμ-ωμένου, etc.	φιλ-οῦντος, etc.

IMPERFECT.

S.	ἐ-τίμ-ων	ἐ-τιμ-ώμην	ἐ-φίλ-ουν
	ἐ-τίμ-ας	ἐ-τιμ-ῶ	ἐ-φίλ-εις
	ἐ-τίμ-α	ἐ-τιμ-ᾶτο	ἐ-φίλ-ει
D.		ἐ-τιμ-ώμεθον	
	ἐ-τιμ-ᾶτον	ἐ-τιμ-ᾶσθον	ἐ-φιλ-εῖτον
	ἐ-τιμ-άτην	ἐ-τιμ-άσθην	ἐ-φιλ-είτην
P.	ἐ-τιμ-ῶμεν	ἐ-τιμ-ώμεθα	ἐ-φιλ-οῦμεν
	ἐ-τιμ-ᾶτε	ἐ-τιμ-ᾶσθε	ἐ-φιλ-εῖτε
	ἐ-τίμ-ων	ἐ-τιμ-ῶντο	ἐ-φίλ-ουν

PARADIGMS OF CONTRACT VERBS.

IN -ΕΩ.	VERBS IN -ΟΩ.	
(M. or P.)	(Active.)	(M. or P.)
φιλ-οῦμαι	δηλ-ῶ	δηλ-οῦμαι
φιλ-ῇ	δηλ-οῖς	δηλ-οῖ
φιλ-εῖται	δηλ-οῖ	δηλ-οῦται
φιλ-ούμεθον		δηλ-ούμεθον
φιλ-εῖσθον	δηλ-οῦτον	δηλ-οῦσθον
φιλ-εῖσθον	δηλ-οῦτον	δηλ-οῦσθον
φιλ-ούμεθα	δηλ-οῦμεν	δηλ-ούμεθα
φιλ-εῖσθε	δηλ-οῦτε	δηλ-οῦσθε
φιλ-οῦνται	δηλ-οῦσι(ν)	δηλ-οῦνται
φιλ-ῶμαι	δηλ-ῶ	δηλ-ῶμαι
φιλ-ῇ	δηλ-οῖς	δηλ-οῖ
φιλ-ῆται	δηλ-οῖ	δηλ-ῶται
φιλ-ώμεθον		δηλ-ώμεθον
φιλ-ῆσθον	δηλ-ῶτον	δηλ-ῶσθον
φιλ-ῆσθον	δηλ-ῶτον	δηλ-ῶσθον
φιλ-ώμεθα	δηλ-ῶμεν	δηλ-ώμεθα
φιλ-ῆσθε	δηλ-ῶτε	δηλ-ῶσθε
φιλ-ῶνται	δηλ-ῶσι(ν)	δηλ-ῶνται
φιλ-οίμην	δηλ-οῖμι	δηλ-οίμην
φιλ-οῖο	δηλ-οῖς	δηλ-οῖο
φιλ-οῖτο	δηλ-οῖ	δηλ-οῖτο
φιλ-οίμεθον		δηλ-οίμεθον
φιλ-οῖσθον	δηλ-οῖτον	δηλ-οῖσθον
φιλ-οίσθην	δηλ-οίτην	δηλ-οίσθην
φιλ-οίμεθα	δηλ-οῖμεν	δηλ-οίμεθα
φιλ-οῖσθε	δηλ-οῖτε	δηλ-οῖσθε
φιλ-οῖντο	δηλ-οῖεν	δηλ-οῖντο
φιλ-οῦ	δήλ-ου	δηλ-οῦ
φιλ-είσθω	δηλ-ούτω	δηλ-ούσθω
φιλ-εῖσθον	δηλ-οῦτον	δηλ-οῦσθον
φιλ-είσθων	δηλ-ούτων	δηλ-ούσθων
φιλ-εῖσθε	δηλ-οῦτε	δηλ-οῦσθε
φιλ-είσθωσαν	δηλ-ούτωσαν	δηλ-ούσθωσαν
φιλ-εῖσθαι	δηλ-οῦν	δηλ-οῦσθαι
φιλ-ούμενος	δηλ-ῶν	δηλ-ούμενος
φιλ-ουμένη	δηλ-οῦσα	δηλ-ουμένη
φιλ-ούμενον	δηλ-οῦν	δηλ-ούμενον
φιλ-ουμένου, etc.	δηλ-οῦντος, etc.	δηλ-ουμένου, etc.
	IMPERFECT.	
ἐ-φιλ-ούμην	ἐ-δήλ-ουν	ἐ-δηλ-ούμην
ἐ-φιλ-οῦ	ἐ-δήλ-ους	ἐ-δηλ-οῦ
ἐ-φιλ-εῖτο	ἐ-δήλ-ου	ἐ-δηλ-οῦτο
ἐ-φιλ-ούμεθον		ἐ-δηλ-ούμεθον
ἐ-φιλ-εῖσθον	ἐ-δηλ-οῦτον	ἐ-δηλ-οῦσθον
ἐ-φ.λ-είσθην	ἐ-δηλ-ούτην	ἐ-δηλ-οίσθην
ἐ-φιλ-ούμεθα	ἐ-δηλ-οῦμεν	ἐ-δηλ-ούμεθα
ἐ-φιλ-εῖσθε	ἐ-δηλ-οῦτε	ἐ-δηλ-οῦσθε
ἐ-φιλ-οῦντο	ἐ-δήλ-ουν	ἐ-δηλ-οῦντο

§ 79.—Note 1.—In the singular of the optative act. of contract verbs, **Attic writers** generally employ the forms in *-ην*; in the dual and plural, **the common** forms are more in use. The following are the Attic forms:

S.	τιμ-ῴην	φιλ-οίην	δηλ-οίην
	τιμ-ῴης	φιλ-οίης	δηλ-οίης
	τιμ-ῴη	φιλ-οίη	δηλ-οίη
D.	τιμ-ῴητον	φιλ-οίητον	δηλ-οίητον
	τιμ-ῳήτην	φιλ-οιήτην	δηλ-οιήτην
P.	τιμ-ῴημεν	φιλ-οίημεν	δηλ-οίημεν
	τιμ-ῴητε	φιλ-οίητε	δηλ-οίητε
	τιμ-ῷεν	φιλ-οῖεν	δηλ-οῖεν

Note 2.—Four verbs in *-άω* (ζάω, *live*; πεινάω, *hunger*; διψάω, *thirst*, and χράομαι, *use*) contract *αε* into *η*, *άει* and *άῃ* into *ῃ*, as, ζῶ, ζῇς, ζῇ, etc., inf. ζῆν, imper. ζῆ. impf. ἔζων, ἔζης, ἔζη, etc.

Note 3.—Dissyllables in *-έω* (as πλέω, *sail*; θέω, *run*; πνέω, *blow*, etc.) admit only the contraction in *ει* (from *ει* and *εει*); as,

Pres. πλέω, πλεῖς, πλεῖ, πλέομεν, πλεῖτε, πλέουσι. Part. πλέων.
Impf. ἔπλεον, ἔπλεις, ἔπλει, etc.—Mid. πλέομαι, πλέῃ, πλεῖται, etc.

Thus δεῖ, *oportet*, and δέομαι, *need*.—But δέω, *bind*, is usually contracted throughout, esp. in compounds.

Note 4.—The verb λούω, *wash*, is often contracted in those endings of the imperfect active and of the present and imperfect mid. or pass., which begin with *ε* or *ο*. Thus,

Act. ἔλου, ἐλοῦμεν, etc., instead of ἔλουε, ἐλούομεν.
Mid. λοῦμαι, λοῦται, etc., λοῦσθαι, for λούομαι, λούεται, λουεσθαι.
ἐλούμην, ἐλοῦ, ἐλοῦτο, etc., for ἐλουόμην, ἐλούου, ἐλούετο.

VERBS IN *-μι*.

§ 80.—The verbs in *-μι* differ from those in *-ω* only in the present, imperfect, and the 2 aorist active and middle.—They are formed, for the most part, from monosyllabic stems in *α*, *ε*, and *ο*, by lengthening the stem-vowel (*α ε* into *η*, *ο* into *ω*), suffixing *μι*, and prefixing the reduplication.

The reduplication, in verbs in *-μι*, consists in repeating the first consonant with *ι*, when the stem begins with a simple consonant or a mute and liquid; but when the stem

begins with στ, πτ, or an aspirated vowel, ι only with the rough breathing is prefixed. Thus,

ΣΤΑ-, *ἵ-στη-μι, to place.*	ΘΕ-, *τί-θη-μι, to put.*
ΠΛΑ-, *πί-μ-πλη-μι, to fill.*	Ἑ-, *ἵ-η-μι, to send.*
ΧΡΑ-, *κί-χρη-μι, to lend.*	ΔΟ-, *δί-δω-μι, to give.*

NOTE 1.—Some verbs, before appending the syllable μι, annex νῡ or νῡ to the stem;—νῡ, when the stem ends in a vowel, νῡ when it ends in a consonant. These verbs have no reduplication, nor do they lengthen the stem-vowel, the vowel ο excepted, which becomes ω.—Thus, ΔΕΙΚ-, *δείκ-νῡ-μι, to show.*

ΖΕΥΓ-, *ζεύγ-νῡ-μι, to join.*
ΣΚΕΔΑ-, *σκεδά-νῡ-μι, to scatter.*
ΚΟΡΕ-, *κορέ-νῡ-μι, to satisfy.*
ΣΤΡΟ-, *στρώ-νῡ-μι, to spread.*

NOTE 2.—Verbs in -ῡμι have no 2 aorist, the verb *σβέ-νῡ-μι, to quench,* excepted, which has 2 aorist *ἔσβην* (§ 90).

FORMATION OF THE TENSES.

§ 81.—The PRESENT mid. or pass. is formed from the present active, by changing μι into μαι and resuming the short stem-vowel.

The IMPERFECT, both act. and mid. or pass., is formed by changing μι into ν, μαι into μην, and prefixing the augment.

The 2 AORIST is formed—in the indicative from the imperfect, in the remaining moods from the present,—by dropping the reduplication.

NOTE.—The lengthening of the stem-vowel (α ε into η, and ο into ω) extends in the present and imperfect act. only to the singular of the indicative, but in the 2 aorist also to the dual and plural of the indicative, and even to the imperative and infinitive.

☞ The verbs *τίθημι*, *ἵημι*, and *δίδωμι*, resume in the 2 aorist the short stem-vowel, but lengthen in the infinitive of that tense ε into ει and ο into ου; as, *θεῖ-ναι, εἶ-ναι, δοῦ-ναι.*

§ 82.—PARADIGMS OF VERBS IN -μι.

Tenses and Moods.		ΣΤΑ-	ΘΕ-	ΔΟ-	ΔΕΙΚ-
		ACTIVE.			
PRESENT.	Indicative.	S. ἵ-στη-μι, *I place.*	τί-θη-μι, *I put.*	δί-δω-μι, *I give.*	δείκ-νῡ-μι,[1] *I show.*
		ἵ-στη-ς	τί-θη-ς	δί-δω-ς	δείκ-νῡ-ς
		ἵ-στη-σι(ν)	τί-θη-σι(ν)	δί-δω-σι(ν)	δείκ-νῡ-σι(ν)
		D.			
		ἵ-στα-τον	τί-θε-τον	δί-δο-τον	δείκ-νῦ-τον
		ἵ-στα-τον	τί-θε-τον	δί-δο-τον	δείκ-νῦ-τον
		P. ἵ-στα-μεν	τί-θε-μεν	δί-δο-μεν	δείκ-νῦ-μεν
		ἵ-στα-τε	τί-θε-τε	δί-δο-τε	δείκ-νῦ-τε
		ἱ-στᾶ-σι(ν) (from ἱστά-ᾱσι)	τι-θέ-ᾱσι(ν) and τι-θεῖσι(ν)	δι-δό-ᾱσι(ν) and δι-δοῦσι(ν)	δεικ-νύ̄-ᾱσι(ν) and δεικ-νῦσι(ν)
	Subjunctive.	S. ἱ-στῶ	τι-θῶ	δι-δῶ	δεικ-νύ̄-ω[1]
		ἱ-στῇ-ς	τι-θῇ-ς	δι-δῷ-ς	δεικ-νύ̄-ῃς
		ἱ-στῇ	τι-θῇ	δι-δῷ	etc.
		D.			
		ἱ-στῆ-τον	τι-θῆ-τον	δι-δῶ-τον	
		ἱ-στῆ-τον	τι-θῆ-τον	δι-δῶ-τον	
		P. ἱ-στῶ-μεν	τι-θῶ-μεν	δι-δῶ-μεν	
		ἱ-στῆ-τε	τι-θῆ-τε	δι-δῶ-τε	
		ἱ-στῶ-σι(ν)	τι-θῶ-σι(ν)	δι-δῶ-σι(ν)	
	Optative.	S. ἱ-σταί-ην	τι-θεί-ην	δι-δοί-ην	δεικ-νύ̄-οιμι[1]
		ἱ-σταί-ης	τι-θεί-ης	δι-δοί-ης	δεικ-νύ̄-οις
		ἱ-σταί-η	τι-θεί-η	δι-δοί-η	etc.
		D.			
		ἱ-σταῖ-τον[2]	τι-θεῖ-τον[2]	δι-δοῖ-τον[2]	
		ἱ-σταί-την	τι-θεί-την	δι-δοί-την	
		P. ἱ-σταῖ-μεν	τι-θεῖ-μεν	δι-δοῖ-μεν	
		ἱ-σταῖ-τε	τι-θεῖ-τε	δι-δοῖ-τε	
		ἱ-σταῖ-εν	τι-θεῖ-εν	δι-δοῖ-εν	
	Imperative.	S. ἵ-στη[3]	τί-θει[3]	δί-δου[3]	δείκ-νῡ[3]
		ἱ-στά̆-τω	τι-θέ-τω	δι-δό-τω	δεικ-νύ̄-τω
		D. ἵ-στα-τον	τί-θε-τον	δί-δο-τον	δείκ-νῦ-τον
		ἱ-στά̆-των	τι-θέ-των	δι-δό-των	δεικ-νύ̄-των
		P. ἵ-στα-τε	τί-θε-τε	δί-δο-τε	δείκ-νῦ-τε
		ἱ-στά̆-τωσαν and ἱ-στάντων	τι-θέ-τωσαν and τι-θέντων	δι-δό-τωσαν and δι-δόντων	δεικ-νύ̄-τωσαν and δεικ-νύντων
	Inf.	ἱ-στά̆-ναι	τι-θέ-ναι	δι-δό-ναι	δεικ-νύ̄-ναι
	Part.	ἱ-στά̆ς, ᾶσα, ά̆ν G. ἱστάντος	τι-θείς, εῖσα, έν G. -έντος	δι-δούς, οῦσα, όν G. -όντος	δεικ-νύ̄ς, ῦσα, ύ̄ν G. -ύντος
		IMPERFECT.			
		ἵ-στη-ν	ἐ-τί-θην	ἐ-δί-δουν[4]	ἐ-δείκ-νῡν[1]
		ἵ-στη-ς	ἐ-τί-θεις[4]	ἐ-δί-δους	ἐ-δείκ-νῡς
		ἵ-στη	ἐ-τί-θει	ἐ-δί-δου	ἐ-δείκ-νῡ
		ἵ-στα-τον	ἐ-τί-θε-τον	ἐ-δί-δο-τον	ἐ-δείκ-νῦ-τον
		ἱ-στά̆-την	ἐ-τι-θέ-την	ἐ-δι-δό-την	ἐ-δεικ-νύ̄-την
		ἵ-στα-μεν	ἐ-τί-θε-μεν	ἐ-δί-δο-μεν	ἐ-δείκ-νῦ-μεν
		ἵ-στα-τε	ἐ-τί-θε-τε	ἐ-δί-δο-τε	ἐ-δείκ-νῦ-τε
		ἵ-στα-σαν	ἐ-τί-θε-σαν	ἐ-δί-δο-σαν	ἐ-δείκ-νῦ-σαν

PARADIGMS OF VERBS IN -μι.

MIDDLE.

ΣΤΑ-	ΘΕ-	ΔΟ-	ΔΕΙΚ-
ἵ-στᾰ-μαι	τί-θε-μαι	δί-δο-μαι	δείκ-νῡ-μαι
ἵ-στᾰ-σαι	τί-θε-σαι	δί-δο-σαι	δείκ-νῡ-σαι
ἵ-στᾰ-ται	τί-θε-ται	δί-δο-ται	δείκ-νῡ-ται
ἱ-στᾰ́-μεθον	τι-θέ-μεθον	δι-δό-μεθον	δεικ-νῦ́-μεθον
ἵ-στᾰ-σθον	τί-θε-σθον	δί-δο-σθον	δείκ-νῡ-σθον
ἵ-στᾰ-σθον	τί-θε-σθον	δί-δο-σθον	δείκ-νῡ-σθον
ἱ-στά-μεθα	τι-θέ-μεθα	δι-δό-μεθα	δεικ-νύ-μεθα
ἵ-στα-σθε	τί-θε-σθε	δί-δο-σθε	δείκ-νυ-σθε
ἵ-στα-νται	τί-θε-νται	δί-δο-νται	δείκ-νυ-νται
ἱ-στῶ-μαι	τι-θῶ-μαι	δι-δῶ-μαι	δεικ-νύ-ωμαι
ἱ-στῇ	τι-θῇ	δι-δῷ	δεικ-νύ-ῃ
ἱ-στῆ-ται	τι-θῆ-ται	δι-δῶ-ται	etc.
ἱ-στώ-μεθον	τι-θώ-μεθον	δι-δώ-μεθον	
ἱ-στῆ-σθον	τι-θῆ-σθον	δι-δῶ-σθον	
ἱ-στῆ-σθον	τι-θῆ-σθον	δι-δῶ-σθον	
ἱ-στώ-μεθα	τι-θώ-μεθα	δι-δώ-μεθα	
ἱ-στῆ-σθε	τι-θῆ-σθε	δι-δῶ-σθε	
ἱ-στῶ-νται	τι-θῶ-νται	δι-δῶ-νται	
ἱ-σταί-μην	τι-θοί-μην [5]	δι-δοί-μην	δεικ-νῡ́-οίμην
ἵ-σταῖ-ο	τί-θοῖ-ο	δι-δοῖ-ο	δεικ-νῡ́-οιο
ἵ-σταῖ-το	τι-θοῖ-το	δι-δοῖ-το	etc.
ἱ-σταί-μεθον	τι-θοί-μεθον	δι-δοί-μεθον	
ἱ-σταῖ-σθον	τι-θοῖ-σθον	δι-δοῖ-σθον	
ἱ-σταί-σθην	τι-θοί-σθην	δι-δοί-σθην	
ἱ-σταί-μεθα	τι-θοί-μεθα	δι-δοῖ-μεθα	
ἵ-σταῖ-σθε	τι-θοῖ-σθε	δι-δοῖ-σθε	
ἵ-σταῖ-ντο	τι-θοῖ-ντο	δι-δοῖ-ντο	
ἵ-στᾰ-σο or ἵστω	τί-θε-σο or τίθου	δί-δο-σο or δίδου	δείκ-νῡ-σο
ἱ-στά-σθω	τι-θέ-σθω	δι-δό-σθω	δεικ-νύ-σθω
ἵ-στα-σθον	τί-θε-σθον	δί-δο-σθον	δείκ-νυ-σθον
ἱ-στά-σθων	τι-θέ-σθων	δι-δό-σθων	δεικ-νύ-σθων
ἵ-στα-σθε	τί-θε-σθε	δί-δο-σθε	δείκ-νυ-σθε
ἱ-στά-σθωσαν or ἱ-στά-σθων	τι-θέ-σθωσαν or τι-θέ-σθων	δι-δό-σθωσαν or δι-δό-σθων	δεικ-νύ-σθωσαν or δεικ-νύ-σθων
ἵ-στα-σθαι	τί-θε-σθαι	δί-δο-σθαι	δείκ-νῡ-σθαι
ἱ-στᾰ́-μενος, η, ον	τι-θέ-μενος, η, ον	δι-δό-μενος, η, ον	δεικ-νῡ́-μενος

IMPERFECT.

ἱ-στᾰ́-μην	ἐ-τι-θέ-μην	ἐ-δι-δό-μην	ἐ-δεικ-νῡ́-μην
ἵ-στᾰ-σο or ἵστω	ἐ-τί-θε-σο	ἐ-δί-δο-σο	ἐ-δείκ-νῡ-σο
ἵ-στᾰ-το	ἐ-τί-θε-το	ἐ-δί-δο-το	ἐ-δείκ-νῡ-το
ἱ-στᾰ́-μεθον	ἐ-τι-θέ-μεθον	ἐ-δι-δό-μεθον	ἐ-δείκ-νῡ́-μεθον
ἵ-στᾰ-σθον	ἐ-τί-θε-σθον	ἐ-δί-δο-σθον	ἐ-δείκ-νῡ-σθον
ἱ-στά-σθην	ἐ-τι-θέ-σθην	ἐ-δι-δό-σθην	ἐ-δείκ-νῡ́-σθην
ἱ-στᾰ́-μεθα	ἐ-τι-θέ-μεθα	ἐ-δι-δό-μεθα	ἐ-δείκ-νῡ́-μεθα
ἵ-στα-σθε	ἐ-τί-θε-σθε	ἐ-δί-δο-σθε	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-σθε
ἵ-στα-ντο	ἐ-τί-θε-ντο	ἐ-δί-δο-ντο	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-ντο

PARADIGMS OF VERBS IN -μι.

ACTIVE.

		ΣΤΑ-	ΘΕ-	ΔΟ-	ΔΕΙΚ-
II Aorist.	Indicative.	S. ἔ-στη-ν ἔ-στη-ς ἔ-στη D. ἔ-στη-τον ἐ-στή-την P. ἔ-στη-μεν ἔ-στη-τε ἔ-στη-σαν	(ἔ-θη-ν[4]) (ἔ-θη-ς) (ἔ-θη) 1 Aor. ἔ-θε-τον ἐ-θέ-την ἔ-θε-μεν ἔ-θε-τε ἔ-θε-σαν	(ἔ-δω-ν[4]) (ἔ-δω-ς) (ἔ-δω) 1 Aor. ἔ-δο-τον ἐ-δό-την ἔ-δο-μεν ἔ-δο-τε ἔ-δο-σαν	wanting.
	Subjunctive.	S. στῶ στῇ-ς στῇ D. στῆ-τον στῆ-τον P. στῶ-μεν στῆ-τε στῶ-σι(ν)	θῶ θῇ-ς θῇ θῆ-τον θῆ-τον θῶ-μεν θῆ-τε θῶ-σι(ν)	δῶ δῷς δῷ δῶ-τον δῶ-τον δῶ-μεν δῶ-τε δῶ-σι(ν)	
	Optative.	S. σταί-ην σταί-ης σταί-η D. σταί-ητον[2] σται-ήτην P. σταί-ημεν σταί-ητε σταί-εν	θεί-ην θεί-ης θεί-η θεί-ητον[2] θει-ήτην θεί-ημεν θεί-ητε θεῖ-εν	δοί-ην δοί-ης δοί-η δοί-ητον[2] δοι-ήτην δοί-ημεν δοί-ητε δοῖ-εν	
	Imperative.	S. στῆ-θι[3] στή-τω D. στῆ-τον στή-των P. στῆ-τε στή-τωσαν and στάντων	θές (θέθι)[3] θέ-τω θέ-τον θέ-των θέ-τε θέ-τωσαν and θέντων	δός (δόθι)[3] δό-τω δό-τον δό-των δό-τε δό-τωσαν and δόντων	
	Inf.	στῆ-ναι	θεῖ-ναι	δοῦ-ναι	
	Part.	στάς, -ᾶσα, -ἄν G. στάντος	θείς, -εῖσα, -έν G. θέντος	δούς, -οῦσα, -όν G. δόντος	
Future		στήσω	θήσω	δώσω	δείξω
1 Aorist		ἔ-στησα	ἔ-θηκα[6]	ἔ-δωκα[6]	ἔ-δειξα
Perfect		ἕ-στηκα[7]	τέ-θεικα[7]	δέ-δωκα	δέ-δειχα
Plpft.		ἑ-στήκειν	ἐ-τε-θείκειν	ἐ-δε-δώκειν	ἐ-δε-δείχειν
Fut.-pf.		ἑ-στήξω, old Att.	wanting.	wanting.	wanting.

PASSIVE.

1 Aorist	ἐ-στάθην	ἐ-τέθην[8]	ἐ-δόθην	ἐ-δείχθειν

PARADIGMS OF VERBS IN -μι.

MIDDLE.

ΣΤΑ-	ΘΕ-	ΔΟ-	ΔΕΙΚ-
(The 2 Aor. Mid. of ἵστημι does not occur) but: ἐ-πτά-μην ἐ-πριά-μην	ἐ-θέ-μην (ἔ-θε-σο) ἔθου ἔ-θε-το ἐ-θέ-μεθον ἔ-θε-σθον ἐ-θέ-σθην ἐ-θέ-μεθα ἔ-θε-σθε ἔ-θε-ντο	ἐ-δό-μην (ἔ-δο-σο) ἔδου ἔ-δο-το ἐ-δό-μεθον ἔ-δο-σθον ἐ-δό-σθην ἐ-δό-μεθα ἔ-δο-σθε ἔ-δο-ντο	wanting.
πρίω-μαι πρίῃ ποίη-ται etc.	θῶ-μαι θῇ θῆ-ται θώ-μεθον θῆ-σθον θῆ-σθον θώ-μεθα θῆ-σθε θῶ-νται	δῶ-μαι δῷ δῶ-ται δώ-μεθον δῶ-σθον δῶ-σθον δώ-μεθα δῶ-σθε δῶ-νται	
πριαί-μην πρίαι-ο πρίαι-το etc.	θοί-μην[5] θοῖ-ο θοῖ-το θοί-μεθον θοῖ-σθον θοί-σθην θοί-μεθα θοῖ-σθε θοῖ-ντο	δοί-μην δοῖ-ο δοῖ-το δοί-μεθον δοῖ-σθον δοί-σθην δοί-μεθα δοῖ-σθε δοῖ-ντο	
πρία-σο (πρίω) πριά-σθω etc.	θοῦ (for θέ-σο) θέ-σθω θέ-σθον θέ-σθων θέ-σθε θέ-σθωσαν and θέ-σθων	δοῦ (for δό-σο) δό-σθω δό-σθον δό-σθων δό-σθε δό-σθωσαν and δό-σθων	
πρία-σθαι	θέ-σθαι	δό-σθαι	
πριά-μενος	θέ-μενος, η, ον	δό-μενος, η, ον	
στήσομαι ἐστησάμην ἕστᾶμαι ἑστᾶμην ἑστήξομαι	θήσομαι (ἐθηκάμην)[6] τέθειμαι[7] ἐτεθείμην wanting.	δώσομαι (ἐδωκάμην)[6] δέδομαι ἐδεδόμην wanting.	δείξομαι ἐδειξάμην δέδειγμαι ἐδεδείγμην wanting.

PASSIVE.

1 Fut. σταθήσομαι	τεθήσομαι[8]	δοθήσομαι	δειχθήσομαι

REMARKS ON THE PARADIGMS.

§ 83.—1. Verbs in *-νμι* form the subjunctive and optative like verbs in *-ίω*.—The forms in *-ύω* often, also, occur in the present and imperfect **active** (*ἐδείκνυ-ον, -ες, -ε*, etc.), esp. in the 3 pers. plur. (*δεικνύουσι*) and in the present partic. (*δεικνύων, -ουσα, -ον*).

2. In the dual and plural present optat. (very rarely in the 2 aorist opt., the 3 pers. plur. excepted), Attic writers commonly drop *η*; as, *ἱσταῖτον, ἱσταῖτε*, etc., *ἱσταίητον, ἱσταίητε*, etc.—The forms *διδῴην* and *δῴην* also occur.

3. The imperatives *ἵστη, τίθει, δίδου*, and *δείκνῦ*, stand for *ἵστᾰθι, τίθε-θι, δίδο-θι*, and *δείκνῦ-θι*, the syllable *θι* being dropped, and the final *ᾰ, ε, ο*, and *ῠ*, lengthened into *η, ει, ου*, and *ῡ* respectively.

In the imperative of the 2 aorist act., the verbs *τίθημι, ἵημι*, and *δίδωμι*, change the final *θι* into *ς*; as, *θές, ἕς, δός*, for *θέ-θι, ἑ-θι, δό-θι*.

The imperatives *στῆθι* and *βῆθι* (from *βαίνω*), are in composition often shortened into *στᾶ* and *βᾶ*; as, *ἀπόστᾶ, κατάβᾶ*, for *ἀπόστηθι, κατάβηθι*.

4. In place of the imperfect forms *ἐτίθης, ἐτίθη*; *ἐδίδων, ἐδίδως, ἐδίδω*, the forms *ἐτίθεις, ἐτίθει, ἐδίδουν*, etc. (contr. from *ἐτίθε-ες, ἐτίθε-ε*; *ἐδίδο-ον, ἐδίδο-ες, ἐδίδο-ε*) are generally used.

In the singular of the 2 aorist indic. act., the 1 aorist forms *ἔθηκα, ἧκα*, and *ἔδωκα*, are used instead of *ἔθην, ἦν* (from *ἵημι*), and *ἔδων*.

5. The middle optative forms with *οι*, of stems in *ε*, are preferred by Attic writers to those with *ει*; hence, *τιθοίμην, θοίμην, ἑοίμην*, instead of *τιθείμην, θείμην, ἑείμην*.

6. The future, 1 aorist, and perfect, are formed regularly on the stem. (To find the stem of verbs in *-ῡμι*, drop the syllables *-νῡ* and *-νῡ*).

The verbs *τίθημι, ἵημι*, and *δίδωμι*, change in the 1 aorist act. and mid. the *σ* of the future into *κ*; as, *ἔθηκα, ἧκα, ἔδωκα*, etc.—These forms, however, are used for the most part only in the singular of the indicative; in the dual and plural, and in the remaining moods of that tense, the forms of the 2 aorist are used by the Attic writers.

The forms *ἐθηκάμην, ἡκάμην*, and *ἐδωκάμην*, of the 1 aorist mid., are likewise supplied by those of the 2 aorist mid. (*ἐθέμην, εἵμην*, and *ἐδόμην*).

7. In the perfect and pluperfect act., mid., and pass., the verbs *τίθημι* and *ἵημι* change the stem-vowel *ε* into *ει*; as, *τέθεικα, εἷκα*; *τέθειμαι, εἷμαι*.—The verb *δίδωμι* has *δέδωκα*, but *δέδομαι* (with *ο*).

Ἵστημι has *ἕστηκα, ἑστήκειν* (also *εἱστήκειν*); mid. or pass., *ἕσταμαι, ἑστάμην*—all with the rough breathing.

As to the meaning of *ἵστημι*, it must be observed, that some of its tenses have a *transitive*, and some an *intransitive* meaning.

Transitive.		Intransitive.	
Pres.	*ἵστημι, I place.*	Perf.	*ἕστηκα*, sto.
Impf	*ἵστην, I was placing.*	Plpf.	*ἑστήκειν*, stabam.
Fut.	*στήσω, I shall place.*	F.-pf.	*ἑστήξω*, or *-ομαι*, stabo.
1 Aor.	*ἔστησα, I placed.*	2 Aor.	*ἔστην*, steti.

☞ The perfect *ἕστηκα* is usually syncopated throughout, except in the sing. of the indicative: dual, *ἑστᾶτον, ἑστᾶτον*, plur. *ἑστᾶμεν, ἑστᾶτε, ἑστᾶσι(ν)*; 3 pers. pl. plupf. *ἕστᾶσαν*;—subj. *ἑστῶ, ῇς, ῇ*, etc.; (the imper. *ἕστᾶθι*, etc., and the opt. *ἑσταίην*, 3 pl. *ἑσταῖεν*, are poet. only); inf. *ἑστάναι*; part. *ἑστώς, ἑστῶσα, ἑστός* (gen. *-ῶτος, -ώσης*, etc.).

8. The forms ἐτέθην and τεθήσομαι stand for ἐθέθην and θεθήσομαι (§ 4, 3).

§ 84.—Φημί (stem ΦΑ-), *to say.*

Indicative.	Subjunct.	Optative.	Imper.	Infin.	Partic.
		PRESENT.			
S. φημί	φῶ	φαίην		φάναι	φάς
φής	φῇς	φαίης	φάθι[2]		φᾶσα
φησί(ν)	φῇ	φαίη	φάτω		φάν
D. φατόν	φῆτον	φαίητον[1]	φάτον		G.
φατόν	φῆτον	φαιήτην	φάτων		φάντος.
P. φαμέν	φῶμεν	φαίημεν			
φατέ	φῆτε	φαίητε	φάτε		
φᾱσί(ν)	φῶσι(ν)	φαῖεν	φάτωσαν and φάντων		
		IMPERFECT.			
S. ἔφην				P. ἔφαμεν	
ἔφης, usu. ἔφησθα		ἔφατον		ἔφατε	
ἔφη		ἐφάτην		ἔφασαν	

[1]) and φαῖτον, φαῖμεν, φαῖτε; [2]) or φάθι.—Fut. φήσω, aor. ἔφησα, perf. imper. πεφάσθω, *let it be said.*

☞ The middle forms ἔφαντο, φασθαι, and φάμενος (*affirming*), but rarely occur.

§ 85.—Εἶμι (stem 'I-), *to go.*

Indicative.	Subjunct.	Optative.	Imper.	Infin.	Partic.
		PRESENT.			
S. εἶμι	ἴω	ἴοιμι and		ἰέναι	ἰών
εἶ or εἶς	ἴῃς	ἴοις [ἰοίην	ἴθι		ἰοῦσα
εἶσι(ν)	ἴῃ	ἴοι	ἴτω		ἰόν
D. ἴτον	ἴητον	ἴοιτον	ἴτον		G.
ἴτον	ἴητον	ἰοίτην	ἴτων		ἰόντος.
P. ἴμεν	ἴωμεν	ἴοιμεν			
ἴτε	ἴητε	ἴοιτε	ἴτε		
ἴᾶσι(ν)	ἴωσι(ν)	ἴοιεν	ἴτωσαν or ἰόντων		
		IMPERFECT.			
S. ᾔειν or ᾖα				P. ᾖειμεν or ᾖμεν	
ᾔεις or ᾔεισθα		ᾔειτον or ᾖτον		ᾖειτε or ᾖτε	
ᾔει		ᾐείτην or ᾔτην		ᾖεσαν	

Note—In Attic prose, the present indic. (εἶμι) is generally used in the sense of the future, *I shall go* or *come.* Hence the present indic. is supplied by ἔρχομαι.—The infin. and partic. (ἰέναι, ἰών) have likewise a future (sometimes a present) meaning.

§ 86.—Ἵημι (stem Ἑ-), *to send.*

The verb ἵημι is throughout inflected like τίθημι. Many of its forms, however, are found only in composition. It is inflected as follows:

	Indicative.	Subjunctive.	Optative.	Imperat.	Infin.	Partic.
			ACTIVE.			
PRESENT.	S. ἵημι	ἱῶ	ἱείην		ἱέναι	ἱείς
	ἵης	ἱῇς	ἱείης	ἵει [4]		ἱεῖσα
	ἵησι(ν)	ἱῇ	ἱείη	ἱέτω		ἱέν
	D. ἵετον	ἱῆτον	ἱείτον	ἵετον		G.
	ἵετον	ἱῆτον	ἱείτην	ἱέτων		ἱέντος
	P. ἵεμεν	ἱῶμεν	ἱείμεν			
	ἵετε	ἱῆτε	ἱείτε [2]	ἵετε		
	ἱᾶσι(ν) [1]	ἱῶσι(ν)	ἱείεν [3]	ἱέτωσαν and ἱέντων		
	Imperfect: S. ἵουν, [5] ἵεις, ἵει;—D. ἵετον, ἱέτην;—P. ἵεμεν, ἵετε, ἵεσαν.					
2 AOR.	S. ἧκα [6]	ὦ	εἷην		εἶναι	εἷς
	ἧκας	ἧς	εἷης	ἕς (for ἕθι)		εἶσα
	ἧκε(ν)	ἧ	εἷη	ἕτω		ἕν
	D. εἶτον	ἦτον	εἶτον	ἕτον		G.
	εἴτην	ἦτον	εἴτην	ἕτων		ἕντος
	P. εἶμεν	ὦμεν	εἶμεν			
	εἶτε	ἦτε	εἶτε	ἕτε		
	εἶσαν	ὦσι(ν)	εἶεν	ἕτωσαν and ἕντων		
			MIDDLE.			
PRESENT.	S. ἵεμαι	ἱῶμαι	ἱείμην [7]		ἵεσθαι	ἱέμενος
	ἵεσαι	ἱῇ	ἱεῖο	ἵεσο or ἵου		
	ἵεται	ἱῆται	ἱεῖτο	ἱέσθω		
	D. ἱέμεθον	ἱώμεθον	ἱείμεθον			
	ἵεσθον	ἱῆσθον	ἱεῖσθον	ἵεσθον		
	ἵεσθον	ἱῆσθον	ἱείσθην	ἱέσθων		
	P. ἱέμεθα	ἱώμεθα	ἱείμεθα			
	ἵεσθε	ἱῆσθε	ἱεῖσθε	ἵεσθε		
	ἵενται	ἱῶνται	ἱεῖντο	ἱέσθωσαν		
	Imperfect: ἱέμην, ἵεσο, ἵετο—ἱέμεθον, ἵεσθον, ἱέσθην—ἱέμεθα, ἵεσθε, ἵεντο.					
2 AOR.	S. εἵμην	ὦμαι	οἵμην		ἕσθαι	ἕμενος
	εἶσο	ῇ	οἶο	οὗ		
	εἶτο	ἦται	οἶτο	ἕσθω		
	D. εἵμεθον	ὥμεθον	οἵμεθον			
	εἶσθον	ἦσθον	οἶσθον	ἕσθον		
	εἴσθην	ἦσθον	οἵσθην	ἕσθων		
	P. εἵμεθα	ὥμεθα	οἵμεθα			
	εἶσθε	ἦσθε	οἶσθε	ἕσθε		
	εἶντο	ὦνται	οἷντο	ἕσθωσαν		

	Future.	1 Aorist.	Perfect.	Pluperf.
ACTIVE.	ἥσω	ἧκα (§ 83, 6.)	εἶκα (§ 83, 7.)	εἵκειν
MIDDLE.	ἥσομαι	ἡκάμην (§ 83, 6.)	εἷμαι	εἵμην
PASSIVE.	ἐθήσομαι	εἴθην, inf. ἐθῆναι	εἷμαι	εἷμεν

[1]) The usual Attic form instead of ἱέᾶσι (Ion. ἱεῖσι); [2]) ἀφίοιτε, Plat.; [3]) ἀφίοιεν, Xen.; [4]) for ἵεθι, § 83, 3; [5]) contr. from ἵεον, ἵεες, ἵεε, § 83, 4; [6]) see § 83, 4. [7]) Att. ἱείμην, etc., § 88, 5.

§ 87.—Οἶδα (stem ΕΙΔ-), *to know.*

Indicative.	Subjunct.	Optative.	Imperat.	Infin.	Partic.
		PERFECT.			
S. οἶδα	εἰδῶ	εἰδείην		εἰδέναι	εἰδώς
οἶσθα[1]	εἰδῇς	εἰδείης	ἴσθι		εἰδυῖα
οἶδε(ν)	εἰδῇ	εἰδείη	ἴστω		εἰδός
D. ἴστον	εἰδῆτον	εἰδείητον	ἴστον		G.
ἴστον	εἰδῆτον	εἰδειήτην	ἴστων		εἰδότος
P. ἴσμεν	εἰδῶμεν	εἰδείημεν			
ἴστε	εἰδῆτε	εἰδείητε	ἴστε		
ἴσασι(ν)	εἰδῶσι(ν)	εἰδεῖεν	ἴστωσαν		

PLUPERFECT.

S. ᾔδειν		P. ᾖδειμεν (ᾖσμεν)
ᾔδεις and ᾔδεισθα	ᾔδειτον (ᾖστον)	ᾔδειτε (ᾖστε)
ᾔδει(ν)	ᾐδείτην (ᾖστην)	ᾔδεσαν (ᾖσαν)

Fut. εἴσομαι (Ion. εἰδήσω), *I shall know.* (*I have known* is rendered by ἔγνωκα; *I knew*, by ἔγνων.) The forms in parenthesis: ᾖστον, etc., are poetical.

[1]) The forms οἶδας, οἴδατον, οἴδαμεν, οἴδατε, οἴδασι(ν), rarely occur in the Attic writers.

Ἔοικα (stem ΕΙΚ-), *I am like, I seem.*

§ 88.—Besides the indicative, the Greek writers used the infinitive ἐοικέναι, the partic. ἐοικώς, -νῖα, -ός, in the sense of "like," and the pluperfect ἐῴκειν.

The phrases ὡς ἔοικε, *as it seems, probably*, and ὡς εἰκός (for ἐοικός) sc. ἐστί, *as is natural*, are of frequent occurrence.

§ 89.—Κεῖμαι, *jaceo*, and Ἧμαι, *sedeo.*

Indicative.	Subjunct.	Optative.	Imperat.	Infin.	Partic.
		PERFECT.			
S. κεῖμαι, *jaceo.*	κέωμαι	κεοίμην		κεῖσθαι	κείμενος
κεῖσαι	κέῃ	κέοιο	κεῖσο		
κεῖται	κέηται	κέοιτο	κείσθω		
etc.	etc.	etc.	etc.		
Plupf. ἐκείμην, ἔκεισο, ἔκειτο; ἐκείμεθον, ἔκεισθον, ἐκείσθην; ἐκείμεθα, etc.					
		PERFECT.			
S. ἧμαι, *sedeo.*	καθῶμαι	καθοίμην		ἧσθαι	ἥμενος
ἧσαι	καθῇ	καθοῖο	ἧσο		
ἧσται	καθῆται	καθοῖτο	ἥσθω		
etc.	etc.	etc.	etc.		
Plupf. ἥμην, ἧσο, ἧστο; ἥμεθον, ἧσθον, ἥσθην: ἥμεθα, ἧσθε, ἧντο.					

NOTE.—Κάθημαι, which in prose is commonly used instead of the simple (ἧμαι), has the 3d pers. sing. without σ (= κάθηται).—In the pluperfect, it either takes the augment (ἐκαθήμην, etc.) or omits it (καθήμην, etc.): in the former case the 3d pers. sing. is always ἐκάθητο; in the latter, καθῆστο. The rest is supplied by καθέζομαι or κατέζομαι.

§ 90.—The verbs *βαίνω, to go; σβέννῡμι, to quench; γιγνώσκω, to know; δύω, to enter*, and a few others, form a 2d aorist active, analogous to that of verbs in *-μι*. The remaining forms of these verbs are like those of verbs in *ω*.

SECOND AORIST.

Indicative.	Subjunct.	Optative.	Imperative.	Infinit.	Partic.
		(Stem BA-).			
ἔβην, *I went.*	βῶ	βαίην		βῆναι	βᾱ́ς
ἔβης	βῇς	βαίης	βῆθι[2]		βᾶσα
ἔβη	βῇ	βαίη	βήτω		βάν
ἔβητον	βῆτον	βαίητον[3]	βῆτον		G.
ἐβήτην	βῆτον	βαιήτην	βήτων		βάντος
ἔβημεν	βῶμεν	βαίημεν			
ἔβητε	βῆτε	βαίητε	βῆτε		
ἔβησαν[1]	βῶσι(ν)	βαῖεν	βήτωσαν and βάντων		
		(Stem ΣBE-).			
ἔσβην, *I ceased*	σβῶ	σβείην		σβῆναι	σβείς
ἔσβης [*to burn*	σβῇς	σβείης	σβῆθι		σβεῖσα
ἔσβη	σβῇ	σβείη	σβήτω		σβέν
ἔσβητον	σβῆτον	σβείητον[3]	σβῆτον		G.
ἐσβήτην	σβῆτον	σβειήτην	σβήτων		σβέντος
ἔσβημεν	σβῶμεν	σβείημεν			
ἔσβητε	σβῆτε	σβείητε	σβῆτε		
ἔσβησαν	σβῶσι(ν)	σβεῖεν	σβήτωσαν and σβέντων		
		(Stem ΓNO-).			
ἔγνων, *I knew.*	γνῶ	γνοίην		γνῶναι	γνούς
ἔγνως	γνῷς	γνοίης	γνῶθι		γνοῦσα
ἔγνω	γνῷ	γνοίη	γνώτω		γνόν
ἔγνωτον	γνῶτον	γνοίητον[3]	γνῶτον		G.
ἐγνώτην	γνῶτον	γνοιήτην	γνώτων		γνόντος
ἔγνωμεν	γνῶμεν	γνοίημεν			
ἔγνωτε	γνῶτε	γνοίητε	γνῶτε		
ἔγνωσαν[1]	γνῶσι(ν)	γνοῖεν	γνώτωσαν and γνόντων		
		(Stem ΔY-).			
ἔδῡν, *I went*	δύω			δῦναι	δύς
ἔδῡς [*under.*	δύῃς		δῦθι		δῦσα
ἔδῡ	δύῃ		δύτω		δῦν
ἔδῡτον	δύητον		δῦτον		G.
ἐδύτην	δύητον	——	δύτων		δύντος
ἔδῡμεν	δύωμεν				
ἔδῡτε	δύητε		δῦτε		
ἔδῡσαν[1]	δύωσι(ν)		δύτωσαν and δύντων		

[1]) ἔβαν, ἔγνων, ἔδῦν, poet.—[2]) the compounds shorten *βῆθι* into *βᾱ*; e.g., ἔμβᾱ, ἀνάβᾱ, Att. for ἔμβηθι, ἀνάβηθι.—[3]) and *βαῖτον*, etc., *σβεῖτον*, etc., *γνοῖτον*, etc.

A similar second aorist active occurs in the following verbs, for each of which see § 95.

ἁλίσκομαι, *be taken.*	πέτομαι, *fly.*	φθάνω, *anticipate.*
βιόω, *live.*	ῥέω, *flow.*	φύω, *produce.*
καίω, *burn* (trans.).	σκέλλω, *dry.*	χαίρω, *rejoice.*

DEPONENT VERBS.

§ 91.—Deponent verbs are such as are used only in the middle voice. They are either deponent-middle, or deponent-passive.

Those verbs are called deponent-middle, which have a middle form for their aorist and future; e.g., *χαρίζομαι, I gratify;* aor. *ἐχαρισάμην*, fut. *χαριοῦμαι* (Att.).

Those verbs are called deponent-passive, which have a passive form for their future; e.g., *ἐνθυμέομαι, I reflect;* aor. *ἐνεθυμήθην, I reflected* (☞ active signification), fut. *ἐνθυμήσομαι, I shall reflect.*

The following are the principal deponent-passives.

ἄγαμαι, wonder.	*βούλομαι, will, wish.*	*ἐπιμελέομαι, take care.*
αἰδέομαι, reverence.	*βρυχάομαι, bellow.*	*ἐπίσταμαι, know.*
ἀλάομαι, roam about.	*δέομαι, want.*	*εὐλαβέομαι, beware of.*
ἁμιλλάομαι, contend.	*διαλέγομαι, converse.*	*οἴομαι, suppose.*
ἀπονοέομαι, despair.	*δύναμαι, be able.*	*προθυμέομαι, desire.*
ἀρνέομαι, deny.	*ἐναντιόομαι, oppose.*	*προνοέομαι, foresee.*
ἄχθομαι, be displeased.	*ἐννοέομαι, consider.*	*σέβομαι, reverence.*

Note 1.—Of several of these verbs (*αἰδέομαι, ἄχθομαι, διαλέγομαι,* and *ἐπιμελέομαι*), the future has besides the middle form sometimes also the passive.—Of several (*ἁμιλλάομαι, ἀρνέομαι, βρυχάομαι, διαλέγομαι*), the aorist besides the passive form, has sometimes (though rarely, or only in later writers) the middle form.

Note 2.—The verb *ἥδομαι, rejoice,* has always fut. *ἡσθήσομαι,* and aor. *ἥσθην.*—*Δέχομαι, receive,* has aor. *ἐδεξάμην,* in the sense of *I received,* and *ἐδέχθην,* in the sense of *I was received.* Thus *βιάζομαι, force,* aor. *ἐβιασάμην, I forced;* but *ἐβιάσθην, I was forced.*

ACTIVE VERBS WITH MIDDLE FUTURE.

§ 92.—The following verbs are most in use with a middle future:

ἀκούω, hear.	*ἀπαντάω, meet.*	*βαίνω, go.*
ὀλαλάζω, shout.	*ἀπολαύω, enjoy.*	*βοάω, cry out.*
ἁμαρτάνω miss.	*βαδίζω, go.*	*γελάω, laugh.*

γιγνώσκω, *know.*	λιχμάω, *lick.*	πνέω, *blow.*
δάκνω, *bite.*	μανθάνω, *learn.*	πνίγω, *strangle.*
δαρθάνω, *sleep.*	νέω, *swim.*	ποθέω, *desire.*
δεῖσαι, *fear.*	νεύω, *nod.*	προσκυνέω, *reverence.*
διδράσκω, *run away.*	οἶδα, *know.*	ῥέω, *flow.*
ἐσθίω, *eat.*	οἰμώζω, *lament.*	σιγάω, *be silent.*
θέω, *run.*	ὀλολύζω, *howl.*	σιωπάω, *be silent.*
θιγγάνω, *touch.*	ὄμνῡμι, *swear.*	σπουδάζω, *be zealous.*
θνήσκω, *die.*	ὁράω, *see.*	συρίττω, *whistle.*
θρώσκω, *leap.*	παίζω, *sport.*	τρέχω, *run.*
κάμνω, *toil.*	πάσχω, *suffer.*	τρώγω, *gnaw.*
κλαίω, *weep.*	πηδάω, *leap.*	τυγχάνω, *obtain.*
κωμάζω, *revel.*	πίνω, *drink.*	φεύγω, *flee.*
λαγχάνω, *obtain.*	πίπτω, *fall.*	φθάνω, *anticipate.*
λαμβάνω, *take.*	πλέω, *sail.*	χάσκω, *gape.*

§ 93.—The following have both the active and middle form for the future; but the middle form is preferred:

ᾄδω, *sing.*	διώκω, *pursue.*	κλέπτω, *steal.*
ἁρπάζω, *seize.*	ἐγκωμιάζω, *praise.*	κολάζω, *punish.*
βιόω, *live.*	ἐπαινέω, *praise.*	ῥοφέω, *gulp down.*
βλέπω, *see.*	θαυμάζω, *wonder.*	σκώπτω, *mock.*
γηράω, *grow old.*	θηράω, *hunt.*	τίκτω, *bring forth.*
γηράσκω, *grow old.*	θηρεύω, *hunt.*	χωρέω, *withdraw.*

VERBAL ADJECTIVES.

§ 94.—The verbal adjectives are formed by suffixing *-τός* and *-τέος* to the stem. Those in *-τός* correspond to the Latin perfect partic. in *-us;* those in *-τέος*, to the participle in *-dus:* the former usually denote the idea of possibility, and are rendered in English by adjectives in *-ble;* e.g., λυ-τός, that may be loosed, *soluble;* ὁρα-τός, that may be seen, *visible;* αἱρε-τός, *desirable*, etc.

☞ Most verbal adjectives follow the analogy of the 1 aorist passive.

ἀγαπάω, *love,*	ἀγαπα-	ἀγαπη-τός, *-τέος.*
κινέω, *move,*	κινε-	κινη-τός, *-τέος.*
δηλόω, *explain,*	δηλο-	δηλω-τέος.
γράφω, *write,*	γραφ-	γραπ-τός, *-τέος.*
λέγω, *say, gather,*	λεγ-	λεκ-τός, *-τέος.*
ἀνύτω, *fulfil,*	ἀνυτ-	ἀνυσ-τός, *-τέος.*

στέλλω, *send*,	στελ-	σταλ-τός, -τέος.
τείνω, *stretch*,	τεν-	τα-τός, -τέος.
παύω, *stop* (trans.),	παυ-	παυ-σ-τός, -τέος.
χράομαι, *use*,	χρα-	χρη-σ-τός, -τέος.
τίθημι, *put*,	ΘΕ-	θε-τός, -τέος.
ἵστημι, *place*,	ΣΤΑ-	στα-τός, -τέος.
εἶμι, *go*,	'I-	ἰ-τέος.
ἀφ-ίημι, *let go*,	'E-	ἀφ-ε-τός, -τέος.

§ 95.—List of Irregular Verbs.

Ἄγαμαι, *wonder*, F. *ἀγάσομαι*; A. *ἠγάσθην* (Dem. *ἠγασάμην*).

ἄγ-νῡ-μι, *break*, F. *ἄξω*; A. *ἔαξα* (inf. *ἄξαι*); 2 Pf. *ἔᾱγα*, *I am broken*; A. m. *ἐαξάμην*; A. p. *ἐάγην*.

ἄγω, *lead*, 2 A. *ἤγαγον* (inf. *ἀγαγεῖν*); 2 A. m. *ἠγαγόμην*; Pf. *ἦχα* (later *ἀγήοχα*); Pf. p. *ἦγμαι*; 1 A. p. *ἤχθην*.

αἱρέω, *seize*, F. *αἱρήσω*; Pf. *ᾕρηκα*; 2 A. *εἷλον* (inf. *ἑλεῖν*); A. p. *ᾑρέθην*; F. p. *αἱρεθήσομαι*.—Mid., *choose*, 2 A. *εἱλόμην*; F. *αἱρήσομαι*; Pf. m. or p. *ᾕρημαι*.

αἰσθ-άν-ομαι, *perceive*, F. *αἰσθήσομαι*; Pf. *ᾔσθημαι*; A. *ᾐσθόμην* (inf. *αἰσθ-έσθαι*).

ἀκούω, *hear*, F. *ἀκούσομαι*; Pf. *ἀκ-ήκοα* (later *ἤκουκα*); Plpf. *ἠκ-ηκόειν* (sometimes *ἀκ-ηκόειν*); Pf. m. or p. *ἤκουσμαι*; A. p. *ἠκούσθην*.

ἁλ-ίσκ-ομαι, *am taken* (in this sense used as the passive of *αἱρέω*), 2 A. (stem 'ΑΛΟ-) *ἥλων* and *ἑάλων* (*ἁλῶ*, *-ᾷς*, *-ᾷ*, etc., *ἁλοίην*, *ἁλῶναι*, *ἁλούς*, see § 90), *I was taken*; Pf. *ἥλωκα* and *ἑάλωκα*; **F.** *ἁλώσομαι*.—The active is supplied by *αἱρέω*.

ἁμαρτ-άν-ω, *miss*, F. *ἁμαρτήσομαι*; Pf. *ἡμάρτηκα*; Pf. p. *ἡμάρτημαι*; A. p. *ἡμαρτήθην*; 2 A. *ἥμαρτον* (later 1 A. *ἡμάρτησα*).

ἀμφιέ-ννῡμι, *clothe*, Impf. without augm.; F. *ἀμφιέσω*, Att. *ἀμφιῶ*; A. *ἠμφίεσα*; Pf. a. wanting; Pf. m. or p. *ἠμφίεσμαι*; F. m. *ἀμφιέσομαι*.

ἀναλ-ίσκ-ω, consume, F. *ἀναλώσω*; A. *ἀνήλωσα* and *ἀνάλωσα*, Pf. *ἀνήλωκα* and *ἀνάλωκα*; Pf. m. or p. *ἀνήλωμαι* and *ἀνάλωμαι*; A. *ἀνηλώθην* and *ἀναλώθην*; F. *ἀναλωθήσομαι.*

ἀνοίγω, open, Impf. *ἀνέῳγον*; F. *ἀνοίξω*; A. *ἀνέῳξα* (inf. *ἀνοῖξαι*); Pf. *ἀνέῳχα, I have opened;* 2 Pf. *ἀνέῳγα, I stand open;* Impf. m. *ἀνεῳγόμην*; A. p. *ἀνεῴχθην* (inf. *ἀνοιχθῆναι*).

ἀπεχθ-άν-ομαι, become hateful, A. *ἀπηχθ-όμην*; F. *ἀπεχθήσομαι*; Pf. *ἀπήχθ-ημαι, I am hated.*

ἀπόχρη, it suffices, 3 per. plur. indic. *ἀποχρῶσι(ν)*, inf. *ἀποχρῆν*, part. *ἀποχρῶν, -ῶσα, -ῶν*; Impf. *ἀπέχρη*; F. *ἀποχρήσει*; A. *ἀπέχρησε(ν).*

ἀρέσκω, please, F. *ἀρέσω*; A. *ἤρεσα*; Pf. m. *ἤρεσμαι*; A. p. *ἠρέσθην.*

ἀρόω, plough, F. *ἀρόσω*; A. *ἤροσα*; Pf. m. or p. *ἀρήρομαι*; A. p. *ἠρόθην.*

αὐξ-άν-ω, increase, F. *αὐξήσω*; A. *ηὔξησα*; Pf. *ηὔξηκα*; Pf. m. or p. *ηὔξημαι*; F. *αὐξήσομαι* and *αὐξηθήσομαι*; A. *ηὐξήθην.*

ἄχθομαι, am vexed, F. *ἀχθέσομαι,* usu. (in prose) *ἀχθεσθήσομαι*; A. *ἠχθέσθην.*

Βαίνω, *go* (stem BA-), Fut. *βήσομαι*; Pf. *βέβηκα*; 2 A. *ἔβην* (§ 90); Pf. p. in comp. *-βέβαμαι*; A. *-εβάθην.*

βιβρώσκω, eat (F. Att. *ἔδομαι* from *ἐσθίω*, 2 A. *ἔφαγον*), Pf. *βέβρωκα*; Pf. m. or p. *βέβρωμαι*; F. p. and A. p. supplied from *ἐσθίω.*

βιόω, live, 2 A. *ἐβίων* (§ 90), subj. *βιῶ, -ῷς, -ῷ*, opt. *βιῴην*, inf. *βιῶναι*, part. *βιούς* (but the cases of *βιούς* are supplied by the 1 Aor. partic. *βιώσας*). Instead of the present and imperfect of *βιόω*, the Attics generally employed the pres. and imperf. of *ζάω*, which, vice versa, borrowed its remaining tenses from *βιόω*. F. *βιώσομαι* (more rarely *ζήσω*); Pf. *βεβίωκα*; Pf. m. or p *βεβίωται.*

βλαστ-άν-ω, *sprout*, A. ἔβλαστον (later ἐβλάστησα); F. βλαστήσω; Pf. ἐβλάστηκα and βεβλάστηκα.

βόσκω, *feed*, F. βοσκήσω, A. ἐβόσκησα. Mid. *feed* (intrans.), *eat*.

βούλομαι, *wish, am willing*, F. βουλήσομαι; Pf. βεβούλημαι; A. ἐβουλήθην and ἠβουλήθην.

Γαμέω, *uxorem duco*, F. γαμῶ; A. ἔγημα (inf. γῆμαι), later ἐγάμησα; Pf. γεγάμηκα. Mid. *nubo*, F. γαμοῦμαι; A. ἐγημάμην; Pf. γεγάμημαι.

γηθέω, *rejoice* (poet.), Pf. γέγηθα; F. γηθήσω.

γηράσκω (or γηράω), *grow old*, F. γηράσομαι; A. ἐγήρασα (inf. γηρᾶσαι and γηρᾶναι); Pf. γεγήρακα, *I am old*.

γίγνομαι, *become, am* (stem ΓΕΝ-), A. ἐγενόμην (later ἐγενήθην); F. γενήσομαι; Pf. γεγένημαι; 2 Pf. γέγονα, *I am*.

γιγνώσκω, *know* (stem ΓΝΟ-), F. γνώσομαι; 2 A. ἔγνων (see § 90); Pf. ἔγνωκα; Pf. m. or p. ἔγνωσμαι; A. p. ἐγνώσθην; F. p. γνωσθήσομαι.

Δάκνω, *bite*, A. ἔδακον; F. δήξομαι, Pf. δέδηχα; Pf. m. or p. δέδηγμαι; A. m. ἐδηξάμην; A. p. ἐδήχθην; F. δηχθήσομαι.

δαμάζω, *tame*, F. δαμάσω; A. ἐδάμασα; Pf. δέδμηκα; Pf. m. or p. δέδμημαι; A. p. ἐδμήθην and ἐδάμην.

δαρθ-άν-ω (usu. καταδ.), *sleep*, A. ἔδαρθον; F. δαρθήσομαι; Pf. δεδάρθηκα.

δείδω, *fear*, F. δείσομαι; A. ἔδεισα; Pf. δέδοικα and δέδια (plur. and dual syncop. δέδῐτον, δέδῐμεν, δέδῐτε, δεδῐ́ᾱσι(ν); imper. δέδῐθι, -ῐ́τω, inf. δεδῐέναι, part. δεδῐώς).

δέω, *bind*, F. δήσω, A. ἔδησα, m. ἐδησάμην; Pf. δέδεκα Pf. m. or p. δέδεμαι; A. ἐδέθην; F.-pf. δεδήσομαι commonly used for δεθήσομαι.

δέω, *want*, usu. impers. δεῖ, *oportet* (subj. δέῃ, opt. **δέοι, inf.** δεῖν, part. δέον); Imperf. ἔδει; F. δεήσει; A. ἐδέησε(ν); Pf. δεδέηκε. Mid. δέομαι, *need*, F. δεήσομαι; A. ἐδεήθην; Pf. δεδέημαι.

διδράσκω, *run away*, F. δράσομαι; Pf. δέδρᾱκα; 2 A. ἔδρᾱν, -ᾱς, -ᾱ, etc. (subj. δρῶ, -ᾷς, -ᾷ, -ῶμεν, -ᾶτε, -ῶσι(ν), opt. δραίην, impr. δρᾶθι, -άτω, inf. δρᾶναι, part. δράς, -ᾶσα, -άν, see § 90).—This verb is used only in compounds.

δοκέω, *seem, think*, F. δόξω (δοκήσω, poet.); A. ἔδοξα; Pf. m. or p. δέδογμαι.

δύναμαι, possum, *am able*, 2 pers. δύνασαι (subj. δύνωμαι, opt. δυναίμην, imp. δύνασο, inf. δύνασθαι, part. δυνάμενος); Imperf. ἐδυνάμην and ἠδυνάμην, 2 pers. ἐδύνω; F. δυνήσομαι; A. ἐδυνήθην, ἠδυνήθην, and ἐδυνάσθην; Pf. δεδύνημαι.

Ἐγείρω, *wake up* (trans.), F. ἐγερῶ; A. ἤγειρα; Pf. ἐγήγερκα; Pf. p. ἐγήγερμαι; 2 Pf. ἐγρήγορα, with present signific. *I awake* (intrans.); 2 A. ἠγρόμην, *I awoke*.

ἐθέλω and θέλω, *will*, Impf. ἤθελον and ἔθελον; F. ἐθελήσω and θελήσω; A. ἠθέλησα and ἐθέλησα; Pf. ἠθέληκα.

εἶδω, *see* (see ὁράω).

εἶπον, *I said* (see φημί).

εἴρομαι (the present not in use), *ask, inquire*, F. ἐρήσομαι; A. ἠρόμην (ἔρωμαι, ἐροίμην, ἐροῦ, ἐρέσθαι, ἐρόμενος) The rest supplied by ἐρωτάω.

ἐλαύνω, *drive*, F. ἐλάσω (Att. ἐλῶ, -ᾷς, -ᾷ, etc., inf. ἐλᾶν); A. ἤλασα; Pf. ἐλήλακα; Pf. m. or p. ἐλήλαμαι; A. ἠλάθην.—Mid. *drive from me*, A. ἠλασάμην.

ἕλκω, *draw*, F. ἕλξω (preferred to ἑλκύσω); A. εἵλκυσα; Pf. εἵλκυκα; Pf. m. or p. εἵλκυσμαι; A. εἱλκύσθην; F. ἑλκυσθήσομαι.—Mid. *draw myself*, F. ἑλκύσομαι; A. εἱλκυσάμην.

ἐπιμέλομαι (and ἐπιμελοῦμαι), *take care*, F. ἐπιμελήσομαι (also ἐπιμεληθήσομαι); Pf. ἐπιμεμέλημαι; A. ἐπεμελήθην.

ἐπίσταμαι (like ἵσταμαι), *know;* Impf. ἠπιστάμην (2 pers. usu. ἠπίστω); F. ἐπιστήσομαι; A. ἠπιστήθην.

ἔραμαι, *love,* A. ἠράσθην, *I loved;* F. ἐρασθήσομαι, *I shall love.*

ἔῤῥω, *go forth,* F. ἐῤῥήσω; A. ἤῤῥησα; Pf. ἤῤῥηκα.

ἐρυγγ-άν-ω, *belch,* A. ἤρῠγον; F. ἐρεύξομαι.

ἔρχομαι, *go, come* (the indic. excepted, all the other moods of the present are borrowed from εἶμι; thus, ἔρχομαι, ἴω, ἴοιμι, ἴθι, ἰέναι, ἰών); Impf. ἠρχόμην (usu. ᾖειν and ᾔα); F. εἶμι (§ 85, NOTE), *I shall go* (ἥξω, *I shall come*); Pf. ἐλήλῠθα; F. ἐλεύσομαι (poet., and in later prose); A. ἦλθον (ἔλθω, ἔλθοιμι, ἐλθέ, ἐλθεῖν, ἐλθών).

ἐσθίω, *eat,* F. ἔδομαι; Pf. ἐδήδοκα; A. ἔφᾰγον; Pf. m. or p. ἐδήδεσμαι; A. ἠδέσθην.

εὑρίσκω, *find,* A. εὗρον; F. εὑρήσω; Pf. εὕρηκα; Pf. m. or p. εὕρημαι; A. εὑρέθην; F. p. εὑρηθήσομαι.—Mid., *obtain,* A. εὑρόμην.

ἔχω, *have, hold,* Impf. εἶχον; A. ἔσχον (σχῶ, -ῇς, -ῇ; σχοίην [in comp. σχοιμι], σχές [in comp. also σχέ], σχεῖν, σχών); F. ἕξω and σχήσω; Pf. ἔσχηκα; A. m. ἐσχόμην; F. m. ἕξομαι and σχήσομαι; Pf. m. or p. ἔσχημαι; A. p. ἐσχέθην.

ἕψω, *cook,* F. ἑψήσομαι; A. ἔψησα; A. p. ἡψήθην; Pf. p. or m. ἥψημαι.

Ζέ-ννῡ-μι, *boil* (trans.), F. ζέσω; A. ἔζεσα; Pf. m. or p. ἔζεσμαι; A. p. ἐζέσθην.

ζεύγ-νῡ-μι, *join,* 2 A. p. ἐζῠ́γην (more rarely ἐζεύχθην).—The rest from ζεύγω.

ζώ-ννῡ-μι, *gird,* F. ζώσω; Pf. ἔζωκα; A. ἔζωσα, m. ἐζωσάμην; Pf. m. or p. ἔζωσμαι.

Θέω, *run,* F. θεύσομαι or θευσοῦμαι (later θεύσω). **The rest** wanting. See τρέχω.

θιγγάνω, *touch,* F. θίξομαι; A. ἔθῐγον.

θνήσκω, die (stem ΘAN-), A. *ἀπέθᾰνον*; F. *ἀποθανοῦμαι*; Pf. *τέθνηκα* (plur. syncop. *τέθνᾰμεν, τέθνᾰτε, τεθνᾶσι*, opt. *τεθναίην*, imp. *τέθνᾰθι*, inf. *τεθνᾰ́ναι*, part. *τεθνηκώς, -νῖα, -ός*, or *τεθνεώς, -ῶσα, ός*; Plpf. 3 p. plur. *ἐτέθνᾰσαν*); F.-pf. *τεθνήξω*, and later *τεθνήξομαι, I shall be dead.*

θρώσκω, leap, F. *θοροῦμαι*; A. *ἔθορον*; Pf. *τέθορα.*

Ἰκ-νέ-ομαι, *come*, usu. *ἀφικνέομαι*, F. *ἀφῑ́ξομαι*; A. *ἀφῑκόμην*; Pf. *ἀφῖγμαι.*

ἱλάσκομαι, propitiate, F. *ἱλάσομαι*; A. *ἱλασάμην*; A. p. *ἱλάσθην.*

Καθίζω, *seat, make to sit*, Impf. *ἐκάθιζον*; F. *καθιῶ*; *ἐκαθῖσα.* —Mid. F. *καθιζήσομαι*; A. *ἐκαθισάμην.*—But *καθέζομαι, I seat myself*, Impf. *ἐκαθεζόμην*; F. *καθεδοῦμαι.*

καθεύδω, sleep, F. *καθευδήσω.* Perfect wanting.

καίω, set on fire, F. *καύσω*; A. *ἔκαυσα*; Pf. *κέκαυκα*; Pf. m. or p. *κέκαυμαι*; A. p. *ἐκαύθην*; F. p. *καυθήσομαι*; 2 A. act. *ἐκᾰ́ην, I burned* (intrans.), part. *καείς*, from stem KAE-, see § 90.

καλέω, call, F. *καλέσω*, Att. *καλῶ*; A. *ἐκάλεσα*; Pf. *κέκληκα*; Pf. m. or p. *κέκλημαι, I am called* (opt. *κεκλῄμην, -ῇο, -ῆτο*, etc.); A. p. *ἐκλήθην*; F. p. *κληθήσομαι*; F. m. *καλοῦμαι*; A. m. *ἐκαλεσάμην.*

κάμνω, toil, F. *καμοῦμαι*; Pf. *κέκμηκα*; A. *ἔκᾰμον.*

κερά-ννῡ-μι, mix, F. *κερᾰ́σω*, Att. *κερῶ, -ᾷς, -ᾷ*; A. *ἐκέρᾰσα*; Pf. *κέκρᾱκα*; Pf. m. or p. *κέκρᾱμαι*; A. p. *ἐκρᾰ́θην* and *ἐκεράσθην.*

κίχρημι, lend (XPA-), inf. *κιχρᾰ́ναι*; F. *χρήσω*; A. *ἔχρησα.* —Mid., *borrow*, F. *χρήσομαι.*

κλαίω, weep, F. *κλαύσομαι* and *κλαυσοῦμαι* (rarely *κλαιήσω* or *κλᾰ́ήσω*); A. *ἔκλαυσα*; Pf. *κέκλαυμαι* and later *κέκλαυσμαι.*

κορε-ννῡ-μι, *satiate*, F. κορέσω, Att. κορῶ; A. ἐκόρεσα, m. ἐκορεσάμην; Pf. κεκόρεκα; P. m. or p. κεκόρεσμαι; A. p. ἐκορέσθην; F. p. κορεσθήσομαι.

κραζω, *cry out*, F. κεκράξομαι; A. ἔκρᾰγον; Pf. (with present signific.) κέκρᾱγα (1 p. pl. κέκραγμεν, imper. κέκραχθι).

κρέμαμαι, *hang*, intrans. (subj. κρέμωμαι, opt. κρεμαίμην, part. κρεμάμενος); Impf. ἐκρεμάμην; A. ἐκρεμάσθην; F. p. κρεμασθήσομαι, *I shall be hung*; F. m. κρεμήσομαι, *I shall hang* (pendebo).

κρεμά-ννῡ-μι, *hang*, trans., F. κρεμᾰ́σω, Att. κρεμῶ, -ᾷς, -ᾷ; A. ἐκρέμᾰσα. Mid. or Pass. κρεμάννῡμαι, *hang myself*, or *am hung*; A. p. ἐκρεμάσθην; F. p. κρεμασθήσομαι.

κτάομαι, *obtain*, F. κτήσομαι; Pf. κέκτημαι, *I possess* (subj. κεκτῶμαι, -ῇ, -ῆται, opt. κεκτῄμην, -ῇο, -ῇτο, or κεκτῷμην, -ῷο, -ῷτο).

Λαγχ-άν-ω, *obtain by lot*, A. ἔλᾰχον; F. λήξομαι; Pf. εἴληχα (rarely λέλογχα); Pf. m. or p. εἴλημμαι; A. p. ἐλήχθην.

λαμβ-άν-ω, *take*, A. ἔλᾰβον; F. λήψομαι; Pf. εἴληφα; Pf. m. or p. εἴλημμαι; A. m. ἐλαβόμην; A. p. ἐλήφθην; F. p. ληφθήσομαι.

λανθ-άν-ω, *am concealed*, A. ἔλᾰθον; F. λήσω; Pf. λέληθα, *I am concealed*.—Mid., *forget*, F. λήσομαι; Pf. λέλησμαι; A. ἐλαθόμην; F.-pf. λελήσομαι.

Μανθ-άν-ω, *learn*, A. ἔμᾰθον; F. μαθήσομαι; Pf. μεμάθηκα.

μάχομαι, *fight*, F. μαχοῦμαι (late prose μαχήσομαι); A. ἐμαχεσάμην; Pf. μεμάχημαι; A. p. ἐμαχέσθην, late.

μείρομαι, *obtain*, Pf. εἵμαρται, *it is fated*.

μέλει μοι, *it concerns me*, F. μελήσει; A. ἐμέλησε(ν); Pf. μεμέληκε(ν).

μέλλω, *intend, am about to . . .*, Impf. ἔμελλον and ἤμελλον; F. μελλήσω; A. ἠμέλλησα.

μιγ-νῡ-μι, *mix*, F. μίξω; A. ἔμῑξα; Pf. μέμῑχα; Pf. m. or p. μέμιγμαι; A. p. ἐμίχθην and ἐμί̓γην; F. p. μιχθήσομαι; F.-pf. μεμίξομαι.

μιμνήσκω, *remind*, F. *μνήσω*; A. *ἔμνησα*.—Mid., *remember, mention*, Pf. *μέμνημαι*, *I remember* (subj. *μεμνῶμαι*, *-ῇ*, *-ῆται*, opt. *μεμνῄμην*, *-ῇο*, *-ῇτο*, or *μεμνῴμην*, *-ῷο*, *-ῷτο*, imp. *μέμνησο*); F.-pf. *μεμνήσομαι*, *I shall remember*; A. *ἐμνήσθην*, *I remembered*; F. *μνησθήσομαι*, *I shall remember*.

Νέω, *swim*, F. *νεύσομαι* or *-οῦμαι*; A. *ἔνευσα*; Pf. *νένευκα*.

Ξυρέω, *shave*, Mid. *ξύρομαι*; A. *ἐξῠ̄ράμην*; Pf. *ἐξύρημαι*.

Ὀζω, *smell* (intrans.), F. *ὀζήσω*; A. *ὤζησα*; Pf. *ὄδωδα*, with present signification.

οἴομαι or **οἶμαι**, *think*, Impf. *ᾠόμην* or *ᾤμην*; F. *οἰήσομαι*; A. *ᾠήθην*; Pf. wanting.

οἴχομαι, *have gone* (opp. to *ἥκω*, *have come*), Impf. *ᾠχόμην*; F. *οἰχήσομαι*; Pf. *ᾤχημαι* and (esp. in Her.) *οἴχωκα*.

ὀλισθ-άν-ω, *slip*, A. *ὤλισθον*; F. *ὀλισθήσω*; Pf. *ὠλίσθηκα* (1 A. *ὠλίσθησα*, later).

ὄλλῡμι, *destroy* (perdo), Impf. *ὤλλῡν*; F. *ὀλέσω* and *ὀλῶ*. A. *ὤλεσα*; Pf. *ὀλ-ώλεκα*.—Mid., *perish*, F. *ὀλοῦμαι*; 2 A *ὠλόμην*: 2 Pf. *ὄλ-ωλα* (perii).

ὄμ-νῡ-μι, *swear*, Impf. *ὤμνῡν*; F. *ὀμοῦμαι*; A. *ὤμοσα*, m. *ὠμοσάμην*; Pf. *ὀμ-ώμοκα*; Pf. m. or p. *ὀμώμομαι* (*ὀμώμοται*, but *ὀμωμο-σ-μένος*); A. p. *ὠμόσθην* (and *ὠμόθην*); F. p. *ὀμοσθήσομαι*.

ὀμόργ-νῡ-μι, *wipe off*, F. *ὀμόρξω*; A. *ὤμορξα*, m. *ὠμορξάμην*; A. p. *ὠμόρχθην*.

ὀνίνημι, *benefit* (inf. *ὀνινάναι*), Impf. wanting; F. *ὀνήσω*; A. *ὤνησα*; F. m. *ὀνήσομαι*; A. *ὠνήμην*, *-ησο*, *-ητο* (opt *ὀναίμην*, imp. *ὄνησο*, inf. *ὄνασθαι*); A. p. *ὠνήθην*.—The rest supplied by *ὠφελεῖν*.

ὁράω, *see*, Impf. *ἑώρων*; Pf. *ἑώρᾱκα*; A. *εἶδον* (*ἴδω*, *ἴδοιμι*, *ἰδέ*, *ἰδεῖν*, *ἰδών*); F. *ὄψομαι*; Pf. m. or p. *ἑώρᾱμαι* or *ὦμμαι* (inf. *ὦφθαι*); A. m. *εἰδόμην* (*ἰδέσθαι*, *ἰδοῦ*, but *ἰδού* = ecce); A. p. *ὤφθην*; F. p. *ὀφθήσομαι*.

ὀσφ-αίν-ομαι, *smell*, A. *ὠσφρόμην*; F. *ὀσφρήσομαι* (later A. *ὠσφρησάμην* and *ὀσφρανθῆναι*).

ὀφείλω, *owe, ought, must*, F. *ὀφειλήσω*; A. *ὠφείλησα*; Pf. *ὠφείληκα*; 2 A. *ὤφελον*, *-ες*, *-ε* (1 and 2 pers. plur. not used) means *utinam!* "would that!"

ὀφλ-ισκ-άν-ω, *incur, bring on myself*, A. *ὤφλον* (later *ὤφλησα*); F. *ὀφλήσω*; Pf. *ὤφληκα*; Pf. m. or p. *ὤφλημαι*.

Παίζω, *sport*, F. *παίξομαι* and *παιξοῦμαι*; A. *ἔπαισα*; Pf. *πέπαισμαι* (*ἔπαιξα*, *πέπαιχα*, *πέπαιγμαι*, *ἐπαίχθην*, are later forms).

πάσχω, *suffer* (stem ΠΑΘ-); A. *ἔπαθον*; F. *πείσομαι* (from *πένθσομαι*, see § 15, 2); Pf. *πέπονθα* (stem ΠΕΝΘ-).

πετά-ννῡ-μι, *spread out*, F. *πετάσω*, Att. *πετῶ*, *-ᾷς*, *-ᾷ*; A. *ἐπέτασα*; Pf. m. or p. *πέπτασμαι* (Luc. *πεπέτασμαι*); A. *ἐπετάσθην*.

πέτομαι, *fly*, F. *πτήσομαι*; A. *ἐπτόμην* (more rarely *ἐπτάμην*; *ἔπτην*, *πτῶ*, *πταίην*, *πτῆναι*, *πτάς* [see § 90], are later forms).

πήγ-νῡ-μι, *fasten*, F. *πήξω*; A. *ἔπηξα*; Pf. *πέπηχα*; 2 Pf. *πέπηγα*, *I stand fast, am frozen*; A. p. *ἐπάγην* (more rarely *ἐπήχθην*); 2 F. p. *παγήσομαι*.

πί-μ-πλη-μι, *fill* (stem ΠΛΑ-), inf. *πιμπλάναι*; Impf. *ἐπίμπλην*; F. *πλήσω*; Pf. *πέπληκα*; A. *ἔπλησα*.—Mid. *πίμπλαμαι*; F. *πλήσομαι*; A. *ἐπλησάμην*; Pf. m. or p. *πέπλησμαι*; A. p. *ἐπλήσθην*; F. p. *πλησθήσομαι*. (In composition, when *μ* comes before *πι*, the *α* before *πλ* is dropped, as *ἐμπίπλημι*; but it returns with the augment, as *ἐνεπιμπλάμην*.)

πί-μ-πρη-μι, *burn* (trans.), throughout like *πίμπλημι*: *πρήσω*, *πέπρηκα*, *πέπρησμαι*, *ἐπρήσθην*, *πρησθήσομαι*, *πεπρήσομαι*.—In composition, the same remark holds good as in the foregoing.

πίνω, *drink*, F. πίομαι (later πιοῦμαι); 2 A. ἔπιον (imp. πῖθι); Pf. πέπωκα; Pf. m. or p. πέπομαι; A. ἐπόθην, F. p. ποθήσομαι.

πιπράσκω, *sell*, Pf. πέπρᾶκα; Pf. m. or p. πεπρᾶμαι; A. ἐπράθην; F.-pf. πεπράσομαι, in the sense of the simple F. πραθήσομαι, which but rarely occurs. The F. and A. act. are usually expressed by ἀποδώσομαι and ἀπεδόμην.

πίπτω, *fall*, 2 A. ἔπεσον; F. πεσοῦμαι; Pf. πέπτωκα.

πλέω, *sail*, F. πλεύσομαι or -οῦμαι; A. ἔπλευσα; Pf. πέπλευκα; Pf. m. or p. πέπλευσμαι; A. ἐπλεύσθην.

πνέω, *blow*, F. πνεύσομαι and οῦμαι; A. ἔπνευσα; Pf. πέπνευκα; A. p. ἐπνεύσθην; (Pf. πέπνῡμαι, poet.)

πρίασθαι, *to buy*, only 2 A. ἐπριάμην (2 pers. ἐπρίω, subj. πρίωμαι, opt. πριαίμην, imp. πρίασο or πρίω, part. πριάμενος).

πυνθ-άν-ομαι, *inquire*, 2 A. ἐπυθόμην; Pf. πέπυσμαι; F. πεύσομαι.

Ῥέω, *flow*, F. ῥεύσομαι; A. ἔῤῥευσα (in Att. more usu. F. ῥυήσομαι; A. ἐῤῥύην, *I flowed*, from stem ῾PΥE-, see § 90); Pf. ἐῤῥύηκα.

ῥήγ-νῡ-μι, *rend*, F. ῥήξω; A. ἔῤῥηξα; 2 Pf. ἔῤῥωγα, *I am rent*, A. m. ἐῤῥηξάμην; A. p. ἐῤῥάγην; 2 F. p. ῥαγήσομαι.

ῥώ-ννῡ-μι, *strengthen*, F. ῥώσω; A. ἔῤῥωσα; Pf. m. or p. ἔῤῥωμαι (imp. ἔῤῥωσο, vale, *farewell*); A. ἐῤῥώσθην; F. p. ῥωσθήσομαι.

Σβέ-ννῡ-μι, *extinguish*, F. σβέσω: ἔσβεσα (trans.); 2 A. ἔσβην (§ 90), *I ceased to burn*; Pf. ἔσβηκα, *I have ceased to burn*; F. m. σβήσομαι; Pf. m. or p. ἔσβεσμαι; A. p. ἐσβέσθην; F. p. σβεσθήσομαι.

σκεδά-ννῡ-μι, *scatter*, F. σκεδᾰ́σω, Att. σκεδῶ, -ᾷς, -ᾷ; A. ἐσκέδᾰσα; Pf. ἐσκέδᾰκα; Pf. m. or p. ἐσκέδασμαι; A. p. ἐσκεδάσθην; F. p. σκεδασθήσομαι.

σκέλλω, *dry*, A. ἔσκλην (inf. σκλῆναι, opt. σκλαίην (§ 90), intrans. *to wither*); Pf. ἔσκληκα; F. m. σκλήσομαι.

σπένδω, *pour libations*, F. σπείσω (for σπένδσω, § 15, 2); ἔσπεισα, ἔσπεικα, ἔσπεισμαι, etc.

στερισκω, *deprive of*; F. στερησω; ἐστερησα, ἐστερηκα, ἐστέρημαι, ἐστερήθην, στερήσομαι (more rarely στερηθήσομαι).

στορε-νῡ-μι, *spread out*, F. στορέσω (Att. στορῶ); A. ἐστόρεσα. The rest from στρώννῡμι.

στρώ-νῡ-μι, *spread out*, F. στρώσω, ἔστρωσα, ἔστρωκα, ἔστρωμαι, ἐστρώθην, στρωθήσομαι.

Τέμνω, *cut*, F. τεμῶ; A. ἔτεμον (more rarely ἔτᾰμον); Pf. τέτμηκα; Pf. m. or p. τέτμημαι; A. p. ἐτμήθην; A m. ἐτεμόμην; F.-pf. τετμήσομαι (Plat.).

τίκτω, *bring forth*, F. τέξομαι; A. ἔτεκον; Pf. τέτοκα.

τίνω, *expiate*, F. τῖσω; ἔτῖσα, τέτῖκα, τέτισμαι, ἐτίσθην.

τιτράω, *bore*, F. τρήσω; A. ἔτρησα.—More usu. τετραίνω, F. τετρᾰνῶ; A. ἐτέτρηνα; Pf. τέτρηκα, τέτρημαι.

τιτρώσκω, *wound*, F. τρώσω; ἔτρωσα, τέτρωμαι, ἐτρώθην τρωθήσομαι and τρώσομαι.

τλῆμι, *endure* (Pres. and Impf. supplied by ὑπομένω, ἀνέχομαι); A. ἔτλην (τλῶ, τλαίην, τλῆθι, τλῆναι, τλάς); F. τλήσομαι; P. τέτληκα (plur. syncop. τέτλᾰμεν, -ᾰτε, -ᾶσι(ν), imp. τέτλᾶθι, -άτω, subj. wanting, opt. τετλαίην, inf. τετλᾶναι, part. τετληκώς).

τρέχω, *run*, F. δραμοῦμαι; A. ἔδρᾰμον; Pf. δεδράμηκα; Pf. m. or p. ἐπιδεδράμημαι (F. θρέξομαι, rare).

τυγχ-άν-ω, *happen*, A. ἔτῠχον; F. τεύξομαι; Pf. τετύχηκα.

Ὑπισχ-νέομαι, *promise*, A. ὑπεσχ-όμην (imp. ὑπόσχου); F. ὑποσχησομαι; Pf. ὑπέσχημαι.

Φάσκω, *say*, Impf. ἔφασκον; F. φήσω; A. ἔφησα.

φέρω, *bear*, F. οἴσω; 2 A. ἤνεγκον (plur. -ομεν, -ετε, -ον, and -αμεν, -ατε, -αν), opt. ἐνέγκοιμι (rarer -αιμι), imp. ἔνεγκε, -έτω, etc., and -άτω, etc., inf. ἐνεγκεῖν, part. ἐνεγκών (rarer ἐνέγκας); Pf. ἐνήνοχα.—Mid., *carry off, win*, F. οἴσομαι. Pf. m. or p. ἐνήνεγμαι (-γξαι, -γκται or -εκται); A. ἠνεγκάμην; A. p. ἠνέχθην; F. ἐνεχθήσομαι (more rarely οἰσθήσομαι).

☞ The 1 Aor. ἤνεγκα is preferred to the 2d Aor. in those forms of the imper. that begin with α, and also in the first pers. sing. indic., when the next word begins with a consonant.

φεύγω, *flee*, F. φεύξομαι and -οῦμαι; A. ἔφῡγον; Pf. πέφευγα.

φημί, *say* (§ 84), 2 A. εἶπον (εἴπω, εἴποιμι, εἰπέ [the rest usu. -άτω, -ατον, -άτων, etc.], εἰπεῖν, εἰπών); 1 A. εἶπα (2 pers. εἶπας, frequent, pl. εἴπατε very frequent). The rest of the 1 Aor., the imperative forms beginning with α excepted, is wanting in the Attic writers.—F. ἐρῶ; Pf. εἴρηκα; Pf. m. or p. εἴρημαι; A. p. (stem ʻPE-) ἐῤῥήθην; F. ῥηθήσομαι and εἰρήσομαι.

φθάνω, *anticipate*, F. φθήσομαι (more rarely φθάσω); A. ἔφθᾰσα; 2 A. ἔφθην (φθῶ, φθαίην, φθῆναι, φθάς, § 90); Pf. ἔφθᾰκα.

φύω, *produce*, 2 A. ἔφῡν intrans., *am born, am naturally* (subj. φύω, opt. wanting among the Attics, φῦναι, φύς, § 90); F. φῡ́σω; A. ἔφῡσα, trans.—Pf. πέφῡκα, intrans., *am born, am* so and so *by nature*;—φυήσομαι and ἐφύην (φυῆναι, φυείς) are later forms for φύσομαι and ἔφῡν.

Χαίρω, *rejoice*, F. χαιρήσω; A. ἐχᾰ́ρην (stem XAPE-), opt. χαρείην, part. χαρείς, § 90; Pf. κεχάρηκα; (κεχάρημαι, *I am glad*, poet.); F. χαρήσομαι belongs to later prose.

χανδάνω, *contain* (of vessels), A. ἔχᾰδον; F. χείσομαι; Pf. κέχανδα, with present meaning.

χασκω, *gape* (later χαίνω); A. ἔχᾰνον; F. χανοῦμαι; Pf. κέχηνα, *I stand open*.

χέω, *pour out*, F. χέω, F. m. χέομαι (both like the present); A. ἔχεα (subj. χέω, imp. χέον, -άτω, inf. χέαι); A. m. ἐχεάμην; Pf. κέχῠκα; Pf. m. or p. κέχῠμαι; A. ἐχύθην (later also ἐχέθην).

χρή, oportet, *it is necessary* (subj. χρῇ, opt. χρείη, inf χρῆναι, part. τὸ χρεών [only nom. and acc.]); Impf. ἐχρῆν or χρῆν; F. χρήσται.

χρώ-νννῡ-μι, *color*, F. χρώσω; A. ἔχρωσα; Pf. m. or p. κέχρωσμαι; A. ἐχρώσθην.

Ὠθέω, *push*, Impf. ἐώθουν; F. ὤσω and ὠθήσω; A. ἔωσα (inf. ὦσαι); Pf. ἔωκα; F. m. ὤσομαι; A. ἐωσάμην; Pf. m. or p. ἔωσμαι; A. p. ἐώσθην; F. ὠσθήσομαι.

CHAPTER VI.

PARTICLES.

I. Adverbs.

§ 96.—Most adverbs of *manner* are formed from adjectives by changing the final ν of the genitive plural into ς; as,

σοφός, *wise*,	G. pl. σοφ-ῶν,	adv. σοφ-ῶς.
χαρίεις, *graceful*,	χαριέντ-ων,	χαριέντ-ως.
ταχύς, *swift*,	ταχέ-ων,	ταχέ-ως.
σώφρων, *prudent*,	σωφρόν-ων,	σωφρόν-ως.
πᾶς, *all*,	πάντ-ων,	πάντ-ως.
μέγας, *great*,	μεγάλ-ων,	μεγάλ-ως.
εὔνους, *kind*,	εὔν-ων,	εὔν-ως.
σαφής, *clear*,	σαφ-ῶν,	σαφ-ῶς.

COMPARISON OF ADVERBS.

§ 97.—The comparative of adverbs of manner is generally expressed by the neuter sing. of the comparative adjective; and the superlative, by the neuter plur. of the superlative. Thus,

σοφῶς, *wisely*,	σοφώτερον,	σοφώτατα.
χαριέντως, *kindly*,	χαριέστερον,	χαριέστατα.
σαφῶς, *clearly*,	σαφέστερον,	σαφέστατα.
ταχέως, *swiftly*,	θᾶττον,	τάχιστα.

☞ Most primitive adverbs, especially those in ω, have the ending ω in the comparative and superlative; as,

ἄνω, *above*,	ἀνωτέρω,	ἀνωτάτω.
κάτω, *below*,	κατωτέρω,	κατωτάτω.
ἑκάς, *far off*,	ἑκαστέρω,	ἑκαστάτω.
τηλοῦ, *far*,	τηλοτέρω,	τηλοτάτω.
ἐγγύς, *near*,	ἐγγυτέρω,	ἐγγυτάτω.

List of Adverbs.

ἄγαν, *very much.*	ἴσως, *perhaps.*	ὁμῶς, *likewise.*
ἀεί, *always.*	καθάπερ, *like as.*	ὀψέ, *late,* sero.
ἀλλαχοῦ, *elsewhere.*	κάτω, *below.*	πάνυ, *very.*
ἄλλοθι, *elsewhere.*	κρύβδην, *secretly.*	παντελῶς, *entirely.*
ἄλλως, *otherwise.*	λίαν, *very.*	παραχρῆμα, *forthwith.*
ἅπαξ, *once,* semel.	μάλα, *very.*	πολλάκις, *often.*
αὖθις, *again.*	μᾶλλον, *rather.*	ποσάκις, *how often?*
αὔριον, *to-morrow.*	μάλιστα, *chiefly.*	ποτέ, *once.*
αὐτίκα, *directly.*	μεταύριον, perendie.	πρίν, *before.*
αὐτοῦ, *there.*	μόλις, *scarcely.*	πρόσω, *forwards.*
βίᾳ, *by force.*	νῦν, *now.*	πρόχθες, nudius tertius.
δημοσίᾳ, *publicly.*	οἴκοι, *at home.*	πρωΐ, mane.
εἶτα, *afterwards.*	ὀπίσω, *backwards.*	σήμερον, *to-day.*
ἔτι, *as yet, still.*	οὐδαμοῦ, *nowhere.*	τότε, *then.*
εὐθύς, *forthwith.*	οὐδαμῶς, *in no wise.*	χαμαί, humi.
ἤδη, *already.*	οὔποτε, *never.*	χαμᾶθεν, humo.
ἡνίκα, *when.*	οὔπω, *not yet.*	χθές, *yesterday.*
ἰδίως, *privately.*	οὕτως, *thus.*	ὡς, ὥσπερ, *as.*
ἱκανῶς, *enough.*	πάλαι, *formerly.*	ὡσαύτως, *just so.*

§ 98.—ADVERBIAL CORRELATIVES.

INTERROGATIVE.	INDEFINITE.	DEMONSTRATIVE.	RELATIVE.
πού;[1] / ὅπου, } ubi?	πού, alicubi.	ἐνταῦθα, hic. / ἐκεῖ, ibi.	οὗ, ubi.
πόθεν; / ὁπόθεν, } unde?	ποθέν, alicunde.	ἐνθένδε, hinc. / ἐκεῖθεν, illinc.	ὅθεν, unde.
ποῖ; / ὅποι, } quo?	ποί, aliquo.	δεῦρο, huc. / ἐκεῖσε, illuc.	οἷ, quo.
πότε; / ὁπότε, } quando?	ποτέ, aliquando.	τότε, tum.	ὅτε, quando.
πῶς; / ὅπως, } quomodo?	πώς, aliquomodo.	οὕτως, ὧδε, sic.	ὡς, quomodo.
πηνίκα; / ὁπηνίκα, } quo tempore?	———	τηνικάδε / τηνικαῦτα } hoc tempore.	ἡνίκα, quo tempore.

[1]) The interrogatives beginning with **π** are used in *direct* questions; those beginning with **ὁ** in *indirect*.

II. Prepositions.

§ 99.—Some prepositions govern only *one* case; others, *two* cases; and others again, *three*.

GENITIVE.

ἀντί, *for* (= in place of, in exchange for).
ἀπό, ab, *from*; *ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ*, *of his own accord*.
ἐκ (*ἐξ*), *out of*; *ἐκ παίδων*, *from very childhood*.
πρό, *for* (= in behalf of), *before* (= in front of, in preference to).

DATIVE.

ἐν (rest *where?*), *in*, *upon*; *among*, e.g., *ἐν ἀνθρώποις*.
σύν, cum, *with*.

ACCUSATIVE.

ἀνά (more frequent in poetry), *up to*, *throughout*.
εἰς (motion *whither?*) *into*; *against*; *till* (of time).
ὡς, ad, *to* (only of persons; e.g. *πέμπειν ὡς βασιλέα*).

GENITIVE and ACCUSATIVE.

διά { GEN. per, *through*, *during* (of time and place). ACC. ob, propter, *on account of*.

κατά { GEN. *down to* or *under*; *against*, e.g., *λέγειν κ. τινος*. ACC. *according to*, *opposite to*, *during*.

μετά[1] { GEN. *among*, *with*, *by means of*. ACC. post, *after*, *next to* (of time and order).

ὑπέρ { GEN. *above* (where?); *for* (= for the good of). ACC. *over* (whither?); *beyond* (of time, measure, number).

GENITIVE, DATIVE, ACCUSATIVE.

ἐπί { GEN. *upon*, *at* (of place); *in*, *during* (of time). DAT. *at*, *near*, *by* (of place); *in the power of* (penes). ACC. motion *upon*, as *ἀναβαίνειν ἐφ' ἵππον*.

παρά[2] { GEN. ab, *from* near a person, with verbs or going and coming. DAT. apud, *with*, *near by*, e.g., *εἶναι π. τῷ βασιλεῖ*. ACC. ad, *to* (whither?); *against*, e.g., *π. δόξαν*, *φύσιν*, etc.

περί { GEN. *about*, *concerning*, *for* (= on account of). DAT. *for*, esp. with verbs of fearing (*timere alicui*). ACC. circa, *around*; *about* (of time and number).

---

[1]) In poetry also with the dative, in sense of *among*, *with*, where in prose *ἐν* and *σύν* are used.

[2]) Used mostly with reference to persons.

GENITIVE, DATIVE, ACCUSATIVE,—*continued.*

πρός	GEN.	*from, by* (with passive verbs, in place of ὑπό).
	DAT.	*near*, e.g., πρὸς τῇ πόλει ; πρὸς τούτῳ, *besides.*
	ACC.	*to* (with verbs of motion), *towards, against.*
ὑπό	GEN.	*under* (rest), *by* (with pass. verbs), *from, for* (prae).
	DAT.	*under* (rest, subjection), *at the foot* (of mountains).
	ACC.	*under* (motion), *towards* (of time, e.g., ὑπὸ νύκτα).

NOTE 1.—The preposition ἀμφί, *around, on both sides*, agrees in its use with περί, *around, on all sides ;* but the use of ἀμφί is much rarer than that of περί.

NOTE 2.—Besides the above-mentioned prepositions, there are several adverbs and nouns that are sometimes construed with either the genitive or dative and are, therefore, called *improper* prepositions. The following are construed with the genitive :

ἄλις, *enough.*	ἕνεκα, *on account of.*	πέραν, *across.*
ἄνευ, *without.*	ἔξω, *out of.*	πλήν, *except.*
δίκην, instar.	μεταξύ, *between.*	πρόσθεν, *before.*
ἐγγύς, *near.*	μέχρι(ς), *up to, until.*	χάριν, *for the sake of.*
ἑκάς, *far from.*	ὄπισθε(ν), *behind.*	χωρίς, *without.*

Ἅμα, *together with*, and πλησίον, *near*, are construed with the dative;—πέλας, *near ;* ἑξῆς and ἐφεξῆς, *next to*, with both the dative and genitive.

III. CONJUNCTIONS.

§ 100.—The following are some of the Conjunctions most in use :

ἀλλά, *but.*	ἕως, *while, till.*	ὅτε, *when.*
γάρ, *for.*	ἤ, *or, than.*	ὅτι, *because.*
γοῦν, *therefore.*	ἵνα, *that* (ut).	οὐ μὴν ἀλλά, tamen.
δέ, *but.*	καίπερ, *although.*	οὐδέ-οὐδέ, *neither, nor.*
διότι, *because.*	καίτοι, *and yet.*	οὖν, *therefore.*
ἐάν, *if.*	κἄν, *even if.*	πῶς ἄν, utinam !
ἐὰν μή, *unless.*	μέντοι, *yet, however.*	τέ (enclit.), *and.*
εἰ, *if.*	μή, *not* (ne).	τοιγάρ, *therefore.*
εἴθε, utinam !	μηδέ, *nor.*	τοιγαροῦν, *wherefore.*
εἴτε-εἴτε, sive-sive.	ὅμως, *nevertheless.*	τοίνυν, *therefore.*
ἐπεί, *since.*	ὅπως, *that* (ut).	ὡς, *in order that.*
ἐπειδή, *since.*	ὅταν, *whenever.*	ὥστε, *so that.*

SYNTAX.

CHAPTER I.

The Four Concords.

I. OF THE FINITE VERB WITH ITS NOMINATIVE.

Εὖ ἔχω.

§ 101.—Every finite verb agrees with its nominative in number and person; as, *I am well.*

A wicked man is unhappy.	Ἀνὴρ πονηρὸς δυστυχεῖ.
The Athenians fought bravely.	Οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι καλῶς ἐμαχέσαντο.

Note 1.—A *collective* noun sometimes takes a verb in the plural; e. g., The *multitude* brought assistance; τὸ πλῆθος ἐπεβοήθησαν. The *army* withdrew; τὸ στρατόπεδον ἀνεχώρουν.

Note 2.—Two nouns in the singular, as well as a nominative in the dual, frequently have a verb in the plural, instead of the dual; e. g., *A fox and a he-goat, impelled by thirst, went down into a well;* ἀλώπηξ καὶ τράγος διψῶντες εἰς φρέαρ κατέβησαν. The two armies withdrew; δύω στρατὼ ἀνεχώρησαν.

Note 3.—A nominative in the neuter plural is generally joined to a verb in the singular; as, *Animals run;* τὰ ζῶα τρέχει. *The chariots fled;* τὰ ἅρμἄτα ἔφευγε. *How is this to end?* πῶς ταῦτα παύσεται.

Note 4.—When there are several nominatives singular, the verb is generally put in the plural; and when the nominatives are of different persons, the verb agrees with the first person rather than the second, and with the second rather than the third; e. g., *A lion, an ass, and a fox, went out hunting;* λέων καὶ ὄνος καὶ ἀλώπηξ ἐξῆλθον πρὸς ἄγραν. *You and I were writing;* ἐγὼ καὶ σὺ ἐγράφομεν.

II. OF THE ADJECTIVE WITH ITS SUBSTANTIVE.

Ἀνὴρ ἀγαθός.

§ 102.—Adjectives, adjective pronouns, and participles, agree with their substantives in gender, number, and case; e.g., *A good man.*

We hate a blab.	Κωτίλον ἄνθρωπον μισοῦμεν.
The Greeks were very warlike.	Οἱ Ἕλληνες πολεμικώτατοι ἦσαν.

NOTE 1.—When an adjective refers to an infinitive or a whole clause, it is put in the neuter singular, and not unfrequently in the neuter plural, especially when it is a verbal adjective in *-τός* or *-τέος*; e. g., *Friends are to be trusted; πιστά ἐστι τοῖς φίλοις. It is impossible to escape death; ἀδύνατά ἐστι τὸν θάνατον ἀποφυγεῖν.*

NOTE 2.—When an adjective or participle belongs to several substantives, the rules of concord are the same as in Latin; e. g., *When he saw his father and mother and his own wife made prisoners, he wept; ὡς εἶδε πατέρα τε καὶ μητέρα καὶ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ γυναῖκα αἰχμαλώτους γεγενημένους, ἐδάκρυσεν. Stones, bricks, timber, and clay, when thrown together confusedly, become useless; λίθοι καὶ πλίνθοι καὶ ξύλα καὶ κέραμος ἀτάκτως ἐρριμμένα, οὐδὲν χρήσιμά ἐστιν.*

NOTE 3.—When a general idea or statement is expressed, the adjective is put in the neuter singular, the word *πρᾶγμα* ("thing") being understood; e. g., *Virtue is something beautiful; καλὸν ἡ ἀρετή. Changes are a sad thing; αἱ μεταβολαὶ λυπηρόν.*

NOTE 4.—When a demonstrative or interrogative pronoun is joined to a following substantive, by means of *εἶναι* or a verb of *naming, deeming, seeming*, it generally agrees with that substantive in gender, number, and case; e.g., *This is the source and origin of all evils* (Lat. *hic fons est atque origo omnium malorum*); *αὕτη ἐστὶ πηγὴ καὶ ἀρχὴ πάντων τῶν κακῶν* (more rarely *τοῦτό ἐστιν ἡ πηγή, κ.τ.λ.*).

III. OF THE RELATIVE WITH ITS ANTECEDENT.

Ὁ ἀνήρ, ὃν εἶδες.

§ 103.—The relative agrees with its antecedent in gender, number, and person; but the case depends on the construction of its own clause; e.g., *The man whom you saw.*

The soldiers against whom we fought, were very brave.	Οἱ στρατιῶται οἷς ἐμαχεσάμεθα, ἀνδρειότατοι ἦσαν.

NOTE 1.—When the relative by means of εἶναι or a verb of *naming, deeming, seeming,* is joined to a substantive of a different gender from that of its antecedent, it may agree with either; e.g., *The constellation which is called the Goat;* τὸ ἄστρον ἣν (or ὃ) Αἶγα καλοῦσιν; Lat. *Sidus quam* (or *quod*) *Capram vocant.*

NOTE 2.—The antecedent is often put in the relative clause in the same case with the relative; as, *This is the man whom you saw;* οὗτός ἐστιν ὃν εἶδες ἄνδρα. *I have no friend whom I can trust;* οὐκ ἔχω ᾧτινι πιστεῦσαι ἂν δυναίμην φίλῳ.

IV. OF ONE SUBSTANTIVE WITH ANOTHER.

Κῦρος, ὁ βασιλεύς.

§ 104.—A noun used to explain a preceding noun or pronoun and designating the same person or thing, is put, by *apposition,* in the same case; e.g., *Cyrus, the king.*

Cyrus marches to Colossi, a populous and large city.	Κῦρος ἐξελαύνει εἰς Κολοσσούς, πόλιν οἰκουμένην καὶ μεγάλην.

CHAPTER II.

I. The Article.

Ὁ ἄνθρωπος.

§ 105.—The article is used when a substantive represents an object as a *definite* one, or when it represents a whole class, or is contrasted with another substantive. E.g., *The* (i.e., a certain, particular) *man.*

Man is mortal.	Ὁ ἄνθρωπος θνητός ἐστιν.
Terra fida est, mare infidum.	Πιστὸν ἡ γῆ, ἄπιστον ἡ θάλαττα.

Φέρε τὸ βίβλιον.

§ 106.—The article is often used in place of a possessive pronoun, and also when the speaker points to an object; e.g., *Bring* (me) *the* (i.e., THAT) *book.*

Cyrus put on *his* breast-plate.	Κῦρος τὸν θώρακα ἐνέδυ.
Parents love *their* children.	Οἱ γονεῖς τὰ τέκνα στέργουσι.

Σωκράτης ἔφη.

§ 107.—The names of nations and countries are used both with and without the article.—The names of persons usually stand without the article; but when they have been already mentioned and are afterwards referred to, or when they are to be designated as well-known and distinguished, they take the article. E.g., *Socrates said.*

Alexander conquered the Persians.	Ἀλέξανδρος ἐνίκησε τοὺς Πέρσας.
The Thebans defeated the Lacedæmonians.	Ἐνίκησαν Θηβαῖοι Λακεδαιμονίους.

Οὗτος ὁ ἀνήρ, and ὁ ἀνὴρ οὗτος.

§ 108.—When *αὐτός* (*self*), *οὗτος*, *ὅδε*, *ἐκεῖνος*, *ὅλος*, *πᾶς* (*whole*), *ἄμφω* and *ἀμφότερος* (*both*), are joined to a substantive, the later regularly takes the article, the words *αὐτός*, etc., being then placed either before or after the article and its substantive; e.g., *This man.*

This opinion.	Ἥδε ἡ γνώμη or ἡ γνώμη ἥδε.
Both hands.	Ἄμφω τὼ χεῖρε or τὼ χ. ἄμφω.

Note 1.—Πᾶς, in the sense of *each*, *every*, pl. *all*, takes no article; as, *πᾶς ἄνθρωπος*, every man; *πᾶσα πόλις*, every city; *πάντες ἄνθρωποι*, all men.—In the sense of *whole*, it takes the article, when the whole is considered in opposition to its parts (*πᾶς*, in this case, is emphatic): as, *ἡ πᾶσα πόλις* or *πόλις ἡ πᾶσα*, the *whole* city. Πᾶσα ἡ πόλις or ἡ πόλις πᾶσα, means simply, "the whole city," without emphasis,—and this is the more usual construction.

Πᾶς, without the article, when joined to a numeral, marks an *exact* number; as, *ἐννέα πάντες*, nine in full (no less). With the article added to a numeral, it denotes the English *in all, altogether*; e.g., He reigned *in all* twenty years; *ἐβασίλευσε τὰ πάντα εἴκοσιν ἔτη*. They captured *in all* 200 triremes; *τριήρεις εἷλον τὰς πάσας διακοσίας*. They sent a thousand infantry *in all*; *ἔπεμψαν χιλίους τοὺς πάντας ὁπλίτας*.

Note 2.—Αὐτός preceded by the article means "the same" (*idem*); as, *ὁ αὐτὸς ἀνήρ*, *the same man*; *ὁ αὐτὸς βασιλεύς*, *the same king* (but *αὐτὸς ὁ βασιλεὺς* or *ὁ βασιλεὺς αὐτός* = *the king himself*).

Ἄλλος without the article means *another*; with the article (*οἱ ἄλλοι*), *the rest*. Thus, *ἄλλη χώρα*, *another country*; but *ἡ ἄλλη χώρα*, *the rest of the country*; *ἡ ἄλλη Ἑλλας*, *the rest of Greece*.—Πολλοί means *many*; *οἱ πολλοί*, the *multitude, populace*.

Οἱ τότε ἄνθρωποι.

§ 109.—The article is often prefixed to adverbs of time and place, which thus acquire an adjective or substantive meaning; e.g., *The men of that time.*

The excessive joy.	Ἡ ἄγαν χαρά.
The reigning king.	Ὁ νῦν βασιλεύς.

Thus, *ἡ ἄνω πόλις*, the upper city; *οἱ πάλαι σοφοί*, the wise of old; *αἱ πέλας κῶμαι*, the neighboring villages;

ὁ μεταξὺ τόπος, the intervening place; οἱ ἐνθάδε ἄνδρες, the men of this place.—The article sometimes stands alone without a substantive, and sometimes with participles; as, οἱ νῦν (sc. ἄνθρωποι ὄντες), our contemporaries; οἱ ἐν ἄστει, the people in the city; οἱ σὺν βασιλεῖ, the king's suite; οἱ περὶ Πλάτωνος, Plato with his scholars; τὰ τῶν παίδων, the customs of boys;—οἱ ἔχοντες, the wealthy; οἱ λέγοντες, the speakers; ὁ πράττων τὰ τῆς πόλεως, one who conducts the affairs of the state, a statesman.

Ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἀνήρ or ὁ ἀνὴρ ὁ ἀγαθός.

§ 110.—1. When an attributive (i. e., an adjective, an adjective pronoun, a noun in the genitive, an adverb, or a preposition with its case) is added to a substantive having the article, so as to form but one idea with it, the attributive either stands between the article and the substantive, or is placed after the substantive with the article repeated, when the attributive is to be made prominent. The emphasis, in this case, is on the attributive. E.g., *The* GOOD *man* (in opposition to the BAD man).

The age of the *boy*.	Ἡ τοῦ παιδὸς ἡλικία or ἡ ἡλικία ἡ τοῦ παιδός.
The men of *our* time.	Οἱ νῦν ἄνθρωποι or οἱ ἄνθρωποι οἱ νῦν.
The *Persian* war.	Ὁ πρὸς τοὺς Πέρσας πόλεμος or ὁ πόλεμος ὁ πρὸς τοὺς Πέρσας.

2. But when the emphasis is on the governing substantive, or when the accompanying adjective is to be regarded as the predicate of an abridged subordinate clause, the attributive without the article is placed either after or before the article and its substantive. E.g., *A good man is happy*, i. e., a man who is (because or inasmuch as he is, if he is) good; ὁ ἀνὴρ ἀγαθός or ἀγαθὸς ὁ ἀνήρ.

The *age* of the boy.	Ἡ *ἡλικία τοῦ παιδός* or *τοῦ παιδὸς ἡ ἡλικία.*
The Athenian *people.*	Ὁ *δῆμος Ἀθηναίων* or *Ἀθηναίων ὁ δῆμος.*
The Persian *war.*	Ὁ *πόλεμος πρὸς Πέρσας* or *πρὸς Πέρσας ὁ πόλεμος.*

II. The Negative Particles Οὐκ and Μή.

Οὐκ οἶδα.

§ 111.—Οὐ (as well as its compounds *οὐδέ, οὔτε, οὐδείς, οὐδαμῶς, οὐδέποτε,* etc.) denies absolutely; e.g., *I know not.*

Is not, what is good, also fair?	Οὐ *καὶ καλόν ἐστι τὸ ἀγαθόν;*
That may not happen.	*Ταῦτα οὐκ ἂν γίγνοιτο.*

Note.—Οὐ stands (1.) in all direct statements whether expressed by the indicative or optative;—(2.) in clauses with *ὅτι* and *ὡς* (*that*), after verbs *sentiendi* and *declarandi;*—(3.) in clauses denoting the *time, cause* or *consequence* of a state or action, with such conjunctions as *ὅτε, ἐπεί, ἐπειδή,* etc., *when, after; ὅτι, διότι. ἐπεί,* etc., *because since,* and *ὥστε, so that,* with either the indicative or optative;—(4.) in relative clauses, in which the relative does not include any accessory idea of *condition* or *purpose*;—(5.) in simple direct questions, which require the answer *yes;* e.g., *You will do this, will you not? οὐ δοάσεις τοῦτο;* or *ἆρ' οὐ δοάσεις τοῦτο*

Οὐκ ἂν εὐδαιμονοίης μὴ καμών.

§ 112.—Μή (as well as its compounds *μηδέ, μήτε, μηδείς, μηδαμῶς, μηδέποτε,* etc.) denies conditionally; e.g., *You will not prosper without* (= if you do not . . . .) *toiling.*

May this not happen!	Μὴ *τοῦτο γένοιτο!*
Raise no tumult, friends.	Μὴ *θορυβήσητε, ἄνδρες.*

Note.—Μή stands (1.) in clauses expressing a *command, entreaty, warning, wish,* or *exhortation;*—(2.) in *conditional* clauses with *εἰ, ἐάν, ὅταν,* etc., e.g., *εἰ μὴ γράφεις* or *ἐὰν μὴ γράφῃς;*—(3.) in clauses expressing a *purpose* with *ἵνα,* etc. (also *ὅπως* with the fut. indic.), or a *consequence* with *ὥστε* and the infinitive;—(4.) in *participial* and *relative* clauses, when they imply a *condition* or *purpose;*—(5.) in clauses denoting a *repeated* state or action ("when

ever," "as often as") whether introduced by *εἰ ἐάν*, etc., or the relative, or a temporal conjunction;—(6.) in clauses that can be resolved by *is qui* with the subjunctive (=*talis ut, ita comparatus ut*);—(7.) in simple direct questions, which expect the answer *no*; e.g., *You will not do this, will you?* *μὴ δράσεις τοῦτο* or *ἆρα μὴ δ. τ.;*—(8.) Μή regularly stands with the infinitive. But after the verbs *φημί*, *ἀκούω*, *δοκέω*, *νομίζω*, *οἶομαι*, and *ὑπολαμβάνω* (more rarely after other verbs of *thinking* and *saying*), *οὐ* is commonly used: yet when these verbs are in the imperative, *μή* must stand; e.g., *Know that in human affairs nothing is stable*; *νόμιζε μηδὲν εἶναι τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων βέβαιον.*

Οὐκ ἔστιν οὐδέν.

§ 113.—Two or more negatives strengthen the negation, if they belong to the same verb; e.g., *There is nothing* (= there is not anything).

No one has ever done this.	Οὐκ ἐποίησε τοῦτο οὐδέποτε οὐδείς.
He will never do anything noble.	Οὐδὲν μέγα οὐδέποτε δράσει.
He cannot either speak well of, or benefit anybody in any way.	Οὐ δύναται οὔτ' εὖ λέγειν, οὔτ' εὖ ποιεῖν οὐδαμῶς οὐδένα.

NOTE 1.—When in an English negative sentence such indefinite pronouns and adverbs as *any one, anywhere, ever*, etc., occur, they must be rendered by their corresponding negatives.

NOTE 2.—Οὐ *μή*, used interrogatively with the 2 pers. of the future indic., is equivalent to a strong prohibition; e.g., *οὐ μὴ σκώψεις*; *don't scoff, I tell you* (lit. will you not-scoff?).—Οὐ *μὴ ληρήσεις*; *don't talk nonsense.*

But without interrogation, with any person of the future, and more commonly of the aorist subj., *οὐ μή* denotes a strong denial; e.g., *τοὺς πονηροὺς οὐ μήποτε βελτίους ποιήσεις,—no, never will you make the wicked better.* Οὐ *μὴ γένηται τοῦτο, this certainly will not happen*, Lat. *non (vereor) ne hoc fiat.*

III. THE ENGLISH CONJUNCTION "THAT."

§ 114.—The English conjunction THAT is variously rendered in Greek, as by *ἵνα, ὅπως, ὡς, ὥστε, ὅτι*.—Often, THAT is not expressed at all, and then the accusative with the infinitive is used, as in Latin.

Γράφω ἵν' ἔλθῃς.

§ 115.—1. Ἵνα, *ὅπως*, and *ὡς* ("in order that"), are used when a *purpose* is expressed. They stand with the sub-

junctive when a principal tense precedes, and with the optative (but never the optative future[1]), when an historical tense precedes. E.g., *I write that you may come.*—(I wrote that you might come; ἔγραψα ἵν' ἔλθοις.)

He explored the whole country, that no one might escape.	Διηρευνήσατο δὲ πᾶσαν τὴν χώραν, ἵνα μηδεὶς ἀποφύγοι.
You have come at the right time to hear the trial.	Εἰς καιρὸν ἥκεις ὅπως τῆς δίκης ἀκούσῃς.

2. Ὅπως (ὅπως μή) is used esp. after verbs signifying *to beg, to care, to exhort, to advise, to consider, to incite, to strive, to effect.* It stands with the subj. or opt., accordingly; and very often with the future indic., after historical as well as principal tenses.—The verb before ὅπως must sometimes be supplied; e.g., ***Take care lest you be beaten to death;*** ὅπως ἀπολεῖ μαστιγούμενος, supply ὅρα or τοῦτο πράττε before ὅπως.

Show yourselves worthy of liberty.	Ὅπως ἐλευθερίας ἄξιοι ἔσεσθε.
They endeavoured to obtain help.	Ἐπραττον ὅπως βοήθειά τις ἥξει.

3. Ὥστε (so that) is used when a *consequence* is expressed. It stands most frequently with the infinitive, but also with the indicative, when the consequence is to be represented as a ***fact***, as something actually accomplished. E.g.,

He was very courageous, so as to hazard everything.	Ἀνδρειότατος ἦν ὥστε πάντα κινδυνεῦσαι.
He did not return the next day, so that the Greeks began to be anxious.	Καὶ εἰς μὲν τὴν ὑστεραίαν οὐχ ἥκεν, ὥσθ' οἱ Ἕλληνες ἐφρόντιζον.

NOTE.—When it is stated that the consequence would take place under a certain condition (§ 155, 2), the indicative of the historical tenses is used with ἄν; but when the subordinate clause expresses a mere conditioned supposition (§ 155, 4), the optative with ἄν is used.

---

[1]) We read, however, in Xen. Cyr. 8. 1, 43: ἐπεμελεῖτο δ' ὅπως μήτε ἄσιτοι μήτε ἄποτοί ποτε ἔσοιντο.

4. Ὅτι and ὡς (that) are used after verbs of *feeling* and ***declaring***. They stand with the indicative, when the subordinate clause is to be represented as something certain, as a fact (particularly after a preceding pres., perf. or fut.), and with the optative, when the statement of the subordinate clause is to be viewed as the opinion not of the writer, but of the person spoken of.—E.g., ***It was announced that Megara revolted;*** *ἠγγελθη ὅτι Μέγαρα ἀφέστηκεν.*

They said that bears had destroyed many that had approached them.	Οἱ δ' ἔλεγον ὅτι ἄρκτα πολλοὺς ἤδη πλησιάσαντας διέφθειραν.
Coeratades said that he was prepared to conduct them.	Κοιρατάδης ἔλεγεν ὅτι ἕτοιμος εἴη ἡγεῖσθαι αὐτοῖς.
Tissaphernes brought an accusation against Cyrus before his brother, (saying) that he was plotting against him.	Τισσαφέρνης διαβάλλει (histor. present) τὸν Κῦρον πρὸς τὸν ἀδελφόν, ὡς ἐπιβουλεύοι αὐτῷ.

5. Μή (in the sense of *that*) and μὴ οὐ (in the sense of *that not*) are used after verbs of *fearing* with either the subjunctive or optative, according as a principal or an historical tense precedes. The subjunctive, however, not unfrequently stands even after historical tenses; e.g., *The Athenians were afraid lest the allies should revolt;* *οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι τοὺς ξυμμάχους ἐδεδίεσαν μὴ ἀποστῶσιν.*

I fear (that) they will revolt.	Δέδοικα μὴ ἀποστῶσιν.
I feared lest they should revolt.	Ἐδεδοίκειν μὴ ἀποσταῖεν.
I fear he will not come.	Φοβοῦμαι μὴ οὐκ ἔλθῃ.
I was afraid he would not come.	Ἐφοβούμην μὴ οὐκ ἔλθοι.

NOTE 1.—When a *completed* action is referred to, μή and μὴ οὐ take the perfect indicative; as, *I fear he is dead,* δέδοικα μὴ τέθνηκεν. *I fear we have failed in everything,* φοβοῦμαι μὴ πάντων ἡμαρτήκαμεν.

NOTE 2.—Verbs signifying *to fear, to be anxious* or *uncertain, to doubt, to distrust, to deny, to hinder, to forbid, to oppose, to prohibit,* are generally followed by the infinitive with μή, and when a negative or any word equivalent to a negative, precedes, by the infinitive with μὴ οὐ.—Μή and μὴ οὐ are then not expressed in English. Thus,

I forbid you to do this.	Κωλύω σε μὴ ταῦτα ποιεῖν.
Nothing prevents you from doing this.	Οὐδὲν κωλύει σε μὴ οὐ τ. π.
You will not deny that you are my brother.	Οὐκ ἂν ἔξαρνος γένοιο μὴ οὐκ ἐμὸς ἀδελφὸς εἶναι.
Socrates dissuaded the Athenians from doing anything against the laws.	Σωκράτης ἠναντιώθη Ἀθηναίους μηδὲν ποιεῖν παρὰ τοὺς νόμους.

IV. The Accusative with the Infinitive.

§ 116.—The conjunction THAT is often left untranslated, as in Latin, and then the construction of the accusative with the infinitive takes place.

Οἴει ἡμᾶς ἁμαρτεῖν.

The accusative with the infinitive is used:

1) After verbs *sentiendi* and *declarandi;*

2) After the impersonals δεῖ, *must, ought;* πρέπει, προσήκει, *it is becoming;* δοκεῖ, *it seems;* ἔξεστιν, *it is allowed, it is possible;* συμβαίνει, *it happens;* λέγεται, *it is said;* ἀγγέλλεται, *it is announced;* ὁμολογεῖται, *it is granted;* ἐπιεικές (καλόν, δίκαιόν, κακόν) ἐστιν, *it is fair, it is just, etc.;* e.g., *You think* (that) *we have erred;* putas nos errasse.

I believe that the good are happy.	Νομίζω τοὺς ἀγαθοὺς εὐδαιμονεῖν.
They say that the earth is a sphere.	Φασὶ τὴν γῆν σφαῖραν εἶναι.
They announced that Cyrus conquered.	Ἤγγειλαν τὸν Κῦρον νικῆσαι.
It happened that the king was present.	Συνέβη τὸν βασιλέα παρεῖναι.

NOTE 1.—The impersonals λέγεται, ἀγγέλλεται, ὁμολογεῖται, δοκεῖ, συμβαίνει, δίκαιόν (ἄξιόν, δυνατόν, etc.) ἐστι, and τοσούτου δεῖ with the infinitive followed by ὥστε with either the infinitive or indicative (*tantum abest ut—ut*), are often construed *personally*. E.g., ἀγγέλλονται οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι νικῆσαι or ἀγγέλλεται τοὺς Ἀθηναίους νικῆσαι.—Δίκαιόν ἐστί με τοῦτο λέγειν or δίκαιός εἰμι τοῦτο λέγειν.—Ἐπίδοξόν ἐστι ὅτι τὸ αὐτὸ πεισόμεθα or ἐπίδοξόν ἐστι ἡμᾶς τὸ αὐτὸ πείσεσθαι or ἐπίδοξοί ἐσμεν τὸ αὐτὸ πείσεσθαι, *it is probable that we shall suffer the same.*—Τοσούτου δέουσιν ἀθυμεῖν, ὥστε καὶ μᾶλλον χαίρουσιν, *so far are they from desponding that they rather rejoice.*

NOTE 2.—When the subject of the subordinate clause is the same as that of the leading clause, the accusative of the personal pronoun is generally omitted. E.g., οἴομαι ἁμαρτεῖν, *credo* (me) *errasse*; οἴει ἁμαρτεῖν, *putas* (te) *errasse*; οἴονται ἁμαρτεῖν, *putant* (se) *errasse*. Ὁ Ἀλέξανδρος ἔφασκεν εἶναι Διὸς υἱός, *Alexander dicebat* (se) *esse Jovis filium*. Κροῖσος ἐνόμιζεν εἶναι πάντων ὀλβιώτατος, *Croesus* (se) *omnium fortunatissimum esse putabat*.

The accusative of the personal pronoun, however, is expressed, when there is any special emphasis or contrast; e.g., Κροῖσος ἐνόμιζεν ἑαυτὸν εἶναι πάντων ὀλβιώτατον.

☞ After verbs *sentiendi* and *declarandi*, instead of the acc. with the inf., the conjunctions ὅτι and ὡς are frequently used (§ 115. 4).

V. QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS.

§ 117.—There are two kinds of questions: *simple* and *double*.

A *simple* question is one that consists of one member only; e.g., ***Did I right?***

A *double* question is one that consists of two or more members connected disjunctively by ***or***; e.g., ***Did I right or wrong?***

Both simple and double questions are either *direct* or *indirect*.

A question is said to be *direct*, when it asks positively, that is, when it does not depend on any word or phrase going before; as, *Did I right?* *Did I right or wrong?*

A question is said to be *indirect*, when it depends on some preceding word or phrase, such as *to ask, to doubt, to see, to consider, to know, to try, it matters, it is uncertain*, and the like; e.g., *I doubt* whether I did right. *I know not* whether I did right or wrong.

In both direct and indirect questions, the indicative is used.—But when a question asks doubtingly, the subjunctive or optative is used, according as a principal or historical tense precedes. The English language, in this case, generally employs the auxiliaries *may, can, shall, should*, etc. E.g., *What can we do?* τί ποιῶμεν;—*Shall we speak or be silent?* εἴπωμεν ἢ σιγῶμεν;

Nescio quo me vertam.	Οὐκ ἔχω ὅποι τράπωμαι.
Nesciebam quo me verterem	Οὐκ εἶχον ὅποι τραποίμην.

(Simple Questions.)

Πῶς ἔχεις;

§ 118.—Simple questions, both direct and indirect, are introduced:

a) By the interrogative pronouns and adverbs *τίς, quis? ποῖος, qualis? πόσος, quantus? ποστός, quotus? πότερος, uter? πηλίκος*, how old? *ποδαπός*, of what country? *πῶς, πῇ*, how? *ποῦ*, where? *ποῖ*, whither? *πόθεν*, whence? *πότε*, when? *ποσάκις*, how often? *τί, διὰ τί*, why? *τί γάρ*, what then? (☞ In indirect questions, the forms beginning with *ὁ*, as *ὅστις, ὁποῖος, ὁπόσος, ὅπως*, etc., are generally used);

b) By the interrogative particles *ἦ, ἦ γάρ, ἆρα, ἆρά γε, μῶν*, etc.—E.g., *How are you?*

Do you not admire Socrates?	Ἆρ' οὐ θαυμάζεις τὸν Σωκράτη;
Did you plant any of these?	Ἦ γὰρ σὺ τούτων τι ἐφύτευσας;
I wonder how this happened.	Θαυμάζω ὅπως τοῦτο ἐγένετο.
I know not who has done this.	Οὐκ οἶδα ὅστις ταῦτα ἔπραξεν.

Note 1.—Ἆρα, like the Latin *ne*, simply asks for information; e.g., *Would you tell me?* ἆρά μοι ἐθελήσαις ἂν εἰπεῖν (sc. εἴ σε ἐρωτῴην);

Ἆρ' οὐ is the Latin *nonne* and expects the answer YES. Ἆρα μή, on the contrary, always expects the answer NO; e.g., ἆρα μὴ νοσεῖς; *you are not sick, are you?* NO.

In simple indirect questions οὐ stands with εἰ, *whether*; e.g., *Say whether you erred not in telling this;* λέξον εἰ οὐχ ἥμαρτες ταῦτα λέξας.

The particles οὐ and μή are often used as interrogatives without ἆρα, the former expecting the answer *yes*, the latter the answer *no*; e.g., *Do you not wish to go?* (Ans. *yes*) οὐκ ἐθέλεις ἰέναι;—*You will not punish me, will you?* (Ans. NO) μή με κολάσῃ;

☞ The interrogative μή often occurs in indirect questions in the sense of *whether not*, after expressions of *fear* and *anxiety*, of *inquiring* and *considering*; e.g., *I am considering whether it be not best for me to be silent;* φροντίζω μὴ κράτιστον ᾖ μοι σιγᾶν.

Note 2.—Μῶν (the Latin *num*) always leads one to expect a negative answer, especially in connection with μή. But when οὐ is added to it (μῶν οὐ), the question is affirmative (= *nonne?*).

In indirect questions the simple relatives (§ 39) are sometimes used instead of the indirect interrogatives. Thus ὅς for ὅστις, οἷος for ὁποῖος, ὅσος for ὁπόσος, etc.

NOTE 3.—Ἄλλο τι ἤ (properly ἄλλο τι ἔστιν ἤ, "does anything else happen than") or simply ἄλλο τι (without ἤ), stands for *nonne*; e.g., *Will they not suffer hunger?* ἄλλο τι ἢ πεινήσουσιν; *Do not the avaricious love gain?* ἄλλο τι οὖν οἵ γε φιλοκερδεῖς φιλοῦσι τὸ κέρδος;

In Attic, questions are frequently introduced by τί μαθών and τί παθών, in the sense of *why?* e.g., τί μαθὼν τοῦτο ἐποίησας; *what reason had you for acting thus* (more lit., "where could you have learnt to do so")?—τί παθόντες τοῦτο ἐποιήσατε; *what came upon you that you did this* (what tempted you to do this)?

(Double Questions.)

Πότερον ἄκων ποιεῖ ἢ ἑκών;

§ 119.—In double questions, both direct and indirect, the first member is introduced by πότερον (also n. pl. πότερα), the second by ἤ. (Πότερον in the first member is sometimes omitted.)—E.g., ***Is he doing it willingly or unwillingly?***

Do you doubt whether these things are the result of chance or of reason?	Ταῦτα ἀπορεῖς πότερον τύχης ἢ γνώμης ἔργα ἐστίν;
Can he please nobody, or are there some whom he does please?	Πότερα δὲ οὐδενὶ ἀρέσαι δύναται, ἢ ἔστιν οἷς ἀρέσκει;

NOTE.—Double questions, if direct, are sometimes introduced by ἆρα—ἤ; if indirect, by εἰ—ἤ or εἴτε—εἴτε.

The English *or not*, in the second member of indirect double questions, is expressed by ἤ οὐ as well as by ἤ μή.

Ἦ ὁρᾷς τὸν γέροντα;—Ὁρῶ.

§ 120.—The answers YES and NO are variously expressed.

The answer YES: 1) By ναί, νὴ τὸν Δία, καὶ μενοῦν, πάνυ, ἔγωγε, πῶς γὰρ οὔ;—2) by repeating the emphatic word.

The answer NO: 1) By *οὔ, οὐ φημί, οὐκ ἐγώ, οὐδαμῶς, οὐ μὰ Δία*, etc.;—2) by repeating the emphatic word with a negative placed before it.—E.g., *Do you see the old man?—I do.*

Are these men enemies, grandfather?—Yes, certainly.	Ἦ οὗτοι, ὦ πάππε, πολέμιοί εἰσι;—Πολέμιοι μέντοι.
You do not wish to become an architect, do you?—No.	Ἆρα μὴ ἀρχιτέκτων βούλει γενέσθαι;—Οὐκ ἔγωγε.

NOTE.—The interrogative particle is often wholly omitted, the emphatic word being then placed first, especially if it be a negative. Sometimes, vice versa, there are in the same sentence two or even more interrogatives without being connected by *καί*; e.g., *τίς τίνος αἴτιός ἐστι; who is guilty and* (guilty) *of what?—Ἐκ τίνος τίς ἐγένετο. Who is he and from whom descended?*

CHAPTER III.

SUBSTANTIVES.

Τὰ τοῦ Ἀχιλλέως ὅπλα.

§ 121.—Any substantive which answers to the question *whose?* or *of whom or what?* asked in connection with another substantive, is put in the genitive; e.g., *The arms of Achilles.*

Initium sapientiae timor Domini.	Ἀρχὴ σοφίας φόβος Κυρίου.
I admire the wisdom of Socrates.	Θαυμάζω Σωκράτους τὴν σοφίαν.

Πόσου διδάσκει;

§ 122.—A substantive denoting the *price* of a thing,—the *material* of which a thing is made,—or the *part* by which something is seized, is put in the genitive; as, *What are his terms* (lit., how much does he teach for)?—*A pillar made of brass, στήλη χαλκοῦ πεποιημένη.*

The gods sell all things for toil.	Οἱ θεοὶ τῶν πόνων πάντα πωλοῦσιν.
He caught the pigeon by the wing.	Πτέρυγος τὴν περιστερὰν ἔλαβεν.

Λιμῷ ἀπέθανε.

§ 123.—A substantive denoting the *cause, manner,* or *instrument* of an action, is put in the dative; e.g., *He died of hunger.*

He beat the ass with a stick.	Ῥάβδῳ τὸν ὄνον ἐπάταξεν.
All was done with great care.	Μεγάλῃ σπουδῇ πάντα ἐπράττετο.

Σύρος τὴν πατρίδα.

§ 124.—A substantive *limiting* the meaning of another substantive (verb, or adjective) to some particular part or circumstance, is usually put in the accusative, more rarely in the dative; e.g., *A Syrian by birth* (lit. as to his country).

The youth is sound in mind.	Νεανίας τὰς φρένας ὑγιαίνει.
Hercules was large in person.	Ἡρακλῆς τὸ σῶμα μέγας ἦν.

Δέκα σταδίους ἀπέχει.

§ 125.—A substantive denoting *measure* or *distance*, is put in the accusative; e.g., *He is ten stadia distant.*

He was three days' journey off.	Ἀπεῖχε τριῶν ἡμερῶν ὁδόν.
They stood ten feet from one another.	Δέκα πόδας ἀλλήλων διεῖχον.

NOTE.—The extent of space how *long*, how *wide*, how *high*, how *deep*, is usually expressed by the substantives *μῆκος*, *εὖρος*, *πάχος*, *ὕψος*, *βάθος*, with *εἶναι* and the genitive of the extent, or with *ἔχω* and the accusative; e.g., *The garden is three stadia long*; *τοῦ κήπου τὸ μῆκος ἐστὶ* (amounts to) *τριῶν σταδίων*, or *ὁ κῆπος τὸ μῆκος* (*in* or *as to*) *ἐστὶ τριῶν σταδίων*, or *ὁ κῆπος ἔχει τρεῖς σταδίους* (also n. *τρία στάδια*) *τὸ μῆκος*.

Παρῆν τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ.

§ 126.—A substantive denoting the time *when*, if definite, is put in the dative; if indefinite, in the genitive; e.g., *He arrived on the third day.*

The next day they called the council.	Τῇ ὑστεραίᾳ τὴν βουλὴν ἐκάλουν.
They hunt both summer and winter.	Καὶ θέρους καὶ χειμῶνος θηρῶσιν.

NOTE 1.—The time *how long* is usually put in the accusative; e.g., *There he remained a long time* (*five days—three months—two years—during the whole of that day*); *ἐνταῦθα παρέμεινε πολὺν χρόνον* (*πέντε ἡμέρας—τρεῖς μῆνας—δύο ἔτη—ταύτην τὴν ἡμέραν*). ☞ *ταύτης τῆς ἡμέρας* would signify indefinitely "some time in the course of that day;" and *ταύτῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ*, definitely, "on that particular day."

Note 2.—The English *old* is expressed either by εἶναι with the **genitive of the years**, or by γέγονα with the accusative, or by a numeral adjective in ης; e.g., *He died thirty years old*, or *at the age of thirty*; ἐτῶν τριάκοντα ὢν ἐτελεύτα,—or γεγονὼς ἔτη τριάκοντα ἐτελεύτα (*natus triginta annos*),—or τριακονταέτης (Att. contr. τριακοντούτης) ἐτελεύτα.

Ἐν Ῥώμῃ.

§ 127.—The place *where* is put in the dative with ἐν; the place *whither*, in the accusative with εἰς; and the place *whence*, in the genitive with ἐκ; e.g., *At Rome.*

This happened at Sparta.	Ἐν Σπάρτῃ τοῦτο ἐγένετο.
He fled from Persia into Greece.	Ἐκ Περσίδος εἰς Ἑλλάδα ἔφυγεν.

Note.—The place *where* is often expressed by adverbs in θι, as οὐρανόθι, *in heaven*; the place *whither*, by adverbs in δε, ζε, and σε, as Ἀθήναζε, *to* or *towards Athens*; and the place *whence*, by adverbs in θεν, as Θήβηθεν, *from Thebes.*

Τῆς ἀθλίας πόλεως!

§ 128.—In exclamations of wonder and grief, the name of the object wondered at, etc., is usually put in the genitive; e.g., *O the wretched city!*

O the acuteness of his wit!	Τῆς λεπτότητος τῶν φοενῶν!
O the misfortune to be called hither!	Τῆς τυχης, τὸ ἐμὲ κληθῆναι δεῦρο!

CHAPTER IV.

ADJECTIVES.

GOVERNMENT OF ADJECTIVES.

Ἄξιος ἐπαίνου.

§ 129.—Adjectives denoting *knowledge, remembrance, worth, power, participation, fulness,* and their contraries, govern the genitive of the thing, of which one is worthy, mindful, etc.; e.g., *Worthy of praise.*

Life is full of cares.	Μεστόν ἐστι τὸ ζῆν φροντίδων.
Be able to control your passions.	Τῶν ἐπιθυμιῶν ἐγκρατὴς ἴσθι.

NOTE.—To these adjectives belong also those signifying *to be deprived of, free from, inferior to,*—also many compounds of α privative, and adjectives in -ικος (derived from verbs transitive), which denote *skill, fitness.* Thus, ἐλεύθερος φόβου, *free from fear;* οὐδενὸς δεύτερος or ὕστερος, *inferior to no one;* ἀπαίδευτος μουσικῆς, *ignorant of music;* εὐχῆς δικαίας οὐκ ἀνήκοος θεός, *God is not deaf to a just prayer;* στρατηγὸς πορικτικὸς τῶν ἐπιτηδείων, *a general capable of providing provisions.*

Οὐδεὶς Ἑλλήνων.

§ 130.—Partitives govern the genitive of the *whole;* e.g., *Not one of the Greeks.*

Each animal has some weapon.	Ἑκάστῳ τῶν ζώων ὅπλον τί ἐστι.
Impudence is the greatest of maladies.	Ἡ μεγίστη τῶν νόσων ἀναίδεια.

Ὅμοιος Ἀχιλλεῖ.

§ 131.—Adjectives denoting *usefulness, pleasantness, fitness, likeness, readiness, nearness, equality, facility,* and their contraries, govern the dative; e.g., *Like Achilles.*

Good men are dear to one another.	Ὁ ἀγαθὸς τῷ ἀγαθῷ φίλος.
Demosthenes was useful to his country.	Δημοσθένης χρήσιμος ἦν τῇ πατρίδι.

NOTE.—Here belong many adjectives compounded with σύν and ὁμοῦ, and also ὁ αὐτός, *the same*; as, ὁμόγλωττοι τοῖς Καρσί, *speaking the same language as the Carians*; ὡπλισμένος τοῖς αὐτοῖς τῷ Κύρῳ ὅπλοις, *furnished with the same arms as Cyrus*.

Κοινός, *common*, and ἴσος, *equal, like*, usually take the dative, but the genitive is found also.

Ἡμῖν πολεμητέον ἐστίν.

§ 132.—Verbal adjectives in -τέος (Lat. -*dus*) govern the dative of the *agent*; e.g., We must fight, Lat. *nobis pugnandum est.*

Boni vobis imitandi sunt.	Μιμητέοι εἰσὶν ὑμῖν οἱ ἀγαθοί.
Tibi virtus colenda est.	Ἀσκητέα ἐστί σοι ἡ ἀρετή.
Mihi epistolae scribendae erant.	Γραπτέαι ἦσάν μοι ἐπιστολαί.

NOTE.—Verbal adjectives in -τέος, derived from verbs transitive, admit both the personal and impersonal construction. In the impersonal construction, the object is put in the accusative, the verbal adjective in the neuter sing. or plur., and the verb εἰμί in the 3d pers. sing.; as, μιμητέον ἐστὶν ὑμῖν τοὺς ἀγαθούς,—ἀσκητέον (or -τέα) ἐστί σοι τὴν ἀρετήν,—γραπτέον (or -τέα) ἦν μοι ἐπιστολάς.

But those derived from intransitive verbs (e.g., ἐπιθυμητέος from ἐπιθυμεῖν τινος, etc.), admit the impersonal construction only, and retain the case of the verb from which they are derived; e.g., *All must desire virtue*, πᾶσιν ἐπιθυμητέον (or -τέα) ἐστὶ τῆς ἀρετῆς.

USE OF THE COMPARATIVE.

Μείζων τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ.

§ 133.—When two objects are compared by ἤ, they are both put in the same case; e.g., *He is taller than his brother*, μείζων ἐστὶν ἢ ὁ ἀδελφός. But when they are compared without ἤ, the latter is put in the genitive.

A good friend is better than wealth.	Χρημάτων κρείττων φίλος ἀγαθός.
Nothing is grander than virtue.	Ἀρετῆς οὐδὲν κτῆμα σεμνότερον.
Alter altero capite major est.	Ἕτερος ἑτέρου τῇ κεφαλῇ μείζων.
Gold is better than a myriad of words.	Χρυσὸς κρείττων μυρίων λόγων.

NOTE 1.—The *measure* by which one thing exceeds or falls short of another is put in the dative; as, *Older by a year*, ἐνιαυτῷ πρεσβύτερος;—*a head taller*, τῇ κεφαλῇ μείζων.—Such datives are: πολλῷ, *much*; ὀλίγῳ or μικρῷ, *little*, τοσούτῳ, *so much*; ὅσῳ, *how much*; ὅσῳ—τοσούτῳ, *the—the* (*quo—eo*, or *quanto—tanto*). Sometimes the accusatives μέγα, ὀλίγον, πολύ, ὅσον, τοσοῦτο, are used in the same sense.

NOTE 2.—After the comparatives πλέον, ἔλαττον, μεῖον, when joined to numerals, ἤ can be omitted without change of construction; e. g., *more than ten days*, πλέον ἢ δέκα ἡμέραι or πλέον δέκα ἡμέραι,—also πλείους ἢ δέκα ἡμέραι or πλείους δέκα ἡμερῶν.

The particle ἤ sometimes stands between two comparatives; e.g., *celerius quam prudentius hoc fecit*; θᾶττον ἢ σοφώτερον τοῦτο ἐποίησεν.

NOTE 3.—The particle ἤ followed by κατά or πρός with an accusative, corresponds to the Latin *quam pro* with the ablative, and is rendered by "too e.g *great many* . . . . for," or "in proportion to"; e.g., *More arms were taken than the number of dead would lead to expect*, ὅπλα πλείω ἢ κατὰ τοὺς νεκροὺς ἐλήφθη.—*Superhuman* or *above human nature*, μεῖζον ἢ κατ' ἄνθρωπον.

When followed by an infinitive with or without ὥστε (ὡς) before it, it is rendered by "too e.g. *great* . . . ." with the infinitive; as, νόσημα μεῖζον ἢ (ὥστε) φέρειν, *a sickness too great to endure* or *be endured*.

NOTE 4.—The English *one of the most* . . . . is expressed by ἐν τοῖς μάλιστα with the positive, or by ἐν τοῖς with the superlative. The τοῖς remains unchanged, whatever be the gender of the noun referred to; e.g., *One of the greatest opponents to democracy*, ἀνὴρ ἐν τοῖς μάλιστα ἐναντίος τῷ δήμῳ.—*One of the most numerous fleets*, ἐν τοῖς πλεῖσται νῆες.

To increase the meaning of the superlative, ὅτι, ὡς, ὅσον, ἥ, are often added: e.g., *as soon as possible* ὡς (or ὅτι) τάχιστα.

CHAPTER V.

PRONOUNS.

1. Personal Pronouns.

§ 134.—The nominatives of the personal pronouns (*ἐγώ, σύ, ἡμεῖς*, etc.) as well as the possessives are, in general, used only when *emphasis, contrast*, or *perspicuity*, requires it; e.g.,

I shall go, do *thou* remain.	Ἐγὼ μὲν ἄπειμι, σὺ δὲ μένε.
Parents love their children.	Οἱ γονεῖς στέργουσι τὰ τέκνα.

NOTE.—The English *my* (*thy, his, her, our, your, their*) *own* is thus expressed in Greek:

My (thy, his, her) own.

ὁ ἐμαυτοῦ (σεαυτοῦ, ἑαυτοῦ or ἑαυτῆς) πατήρ.
ἡ ἐμαυτοῦ (σεαυτοῦ, ἑαυτοῦ or ἑαυτῆς) μήτηρ.

Our (your, their) own.

ὁ ἡμέτερος αὐτῶν (also ὁ ἡμῶν αὐτῶν) πατήρ.
ἡ ὑμετέρα αὐτῶν (also ἡ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν) μήτηρ.
ὁ σφέτερος αὐτῶν (better ὁ ἑαυτῶν) ἀδελφός.

2. The Pronoun *αὐτός*.

§ 135.—Concerning the use of the pronoun *αὐτός* the following is to be observed:

1) In the nominative, and when joined to a substantive or a personal pronoun of the first or second person, it means *ipse*, "self;" as, *αὐτὸς ἔφη, he himself said it.*

2) In the oblique cases (not, however, at the beginning of a sentence, nor joined to a substantive) it is used instead of the simple pronoun of the third person, *him, her, them.*

3) When immediately preceded by the article, it means "the same" (*idem*); *The same man*, ὁ αὐτὸς ἀνήρ.

Even Socrates (Socrates himself) wept.	Αὐτὸς ὁ Σωκράτης ἔκλαυσεν.
I saw the king himself.	Αὐτὸν τὸν βασιλέα εἶδον.
They askeed him to remain.	Ἐδέοντο αὐτοῦ παραμεῖναι.

NOTE.—Αὐτός is sometimes used with ordinals in the following manner. Δέκατης αὐτός, *he with nine others* (lit., himself being the tenth).—Ξενοκλείδες στρατηγὸς ἦν πέμπτος αὐτός, *Xenoclides was commander with four associates.*

3. The Relative Pronouns.

§ 136.—The relative is frequently put, by attraction, in the case of the antecedent, if the latter be either in the genitive or dative; e.g., *He remembers what he has done*, μέμνηται ἐκείνων sc. πραγμάτων ἃ ἔπραξεν, and by attraction: μέμνηται ὧν ἔπραξεν.

I enjoy the goods I possess.	Ἀπολαύω ὧν ἔχω ἀγαθῶν.[1]
He set out with what force he had.	Ἐπορεύετο σὺν ᾗ εἶχε δυνάμει.[2]

NOTE 1.—This attraction takes place chiefly when the relative would otherwise be in the accusative, as in the foregoing examples. But with οἷος, *as* or *such as*; ὅσος and ἡλίκος, *as great as*, the attraction takes place even when these relatives are in the nominative, provided the verb εἰμί occurs in the sentence. Thus the sentence: *I favor such a man as you are*, is rendered: χαρίζομαι ἀνδρὶ τοιούτῳ οἷος σὺ εἶ, and by attraction (that is, by omitting the demonstrative τοιούτῳ together with the verb εἶ of the relative clause and putting οἷος with the nominative σύ in the case of the antecedent ἀνδρί)—χαρίζομαι ἀνδρὶ οἵῳ σοί, and by transposition χαρίζομαι οἵῳ σοὶ ἀνδρί, or simply χαρίζομαι οἵῳ σοι.—In like manner:

G. ἐρῶ οἵου σοῦ (ἀνδρός), pl. οἵων ὑμῶν (ἀνδρῶν).
D. πιστεύω οἵῳ σοὶ (ἀνδρί), pl. οἵοις ὑμῖν (ἀνδράσι).
A. τιμῶ οἷόν σε (ἄνδρα), pl. οἵους ὑμᾶς (ἄνδρας).

Sometimes an *inverted* attraction takes place, that is, the antecedent is attracted into the case of the relative, and not the relative into the case of the antecedent. This inverted attraction most frequently occurs with the phrase οὐδεὶς ὅστις οὐ (*nemo non*, i.e. "every one") where ἐστί is omitted after οὐδείς.

---

[1] by transposition for ἀπολαύω ἀγαθῶν ὧν ἔχω, and this by attraction for ἀπολαύω ἀγαθῶν ἃ ἔχω.—[2] by transposition for ἐπορεύετο σὺν δυνάμει ᾗ εἶχε, and this by attraction for ἐπ. σὺν δυνάμει ἣν εἶχεν.

—E.g., ***There is not one whom he did not oblige,*** that is, "he obliged every one;" οὐδενὶ ὅτῳ οὐκ ἐχαρίζετο, for οὐδείς ἐστι ὅτῳ οὐκ ἐχαρίζετο.—Thus,

Nom. οὐδεὶς ὅστις οὐκ οἶδεν.
Gen. οὐδενὸς ὅτου οὐ καταγελᾷ.
Dat. οὐδενὶ ὅτῳ οὐ δοκεῖ.
Acc. οὐδένα ὅντινα οὐ λοιδορεῖ.

Note 2.—The verb ἐστί with ὧν, οἷς, οὕς, ἅ, following, is equivalent to ἐνίων, ἐνίοις, ἐνίους, *some.* The ἐστί in this construction always remains in the 3d pers. sing. of the present indicative; but when the relative is in the nominative, εἰσὶν οἵ is generally used instead of ἔστιν οἵ.

I remember some; ἔστιν ὧν (= ἐνίων) μέμνημαι.
It seemed to some; ἔστιν οἷς (= ἐνίοις) ἔδοξεν.
He praises some; ἔστιν οὓς (= ἐνίους) ἐπαινεῖ.

CHAPTER VI.

The Verb.

I. GOVERNMENT OF VERBS.

VERBS WITH TWO NOMINATIVES.

Ὀνομάζομαι Ἀλέξανδρος.

§ 137.—Verbs signifying *to be, to become, to seem, to appear, to remain,* and passive verbs signifying *to be named, to be made* or *chosen,* and *to be deemed,* take two nominatives, one of the subject, in answer to the question *who* or *what?* placed before the verb; the other of the predicate, in answer to the question *what?* placed after the verb. E.g., *I am called Alexander.*

Alcibiades was chosen commander.	Ἀλκιβιάδης ᾑρέθη στρατηγός.
The river is called Euphrates.	Ὁ ποταμὸς καλεῖται Εὐφρᾱ́της.

VERBS GOVERNING THE GENITIVE.

Μέμνησ' Ὀρέστου.

§ 138.—1. The genitive stands with verbs of *remembering, abounding, admiring, caring, excelling;* and their contraries, —also with verbs signifying *to begin, to abstain, to be distant from, to deprive, to desist, to desire, to despise, to differ from, to enjoy, to free from, to miss,* and *to rule.* E.g., *Remember Orestes.*

Darius reigned over Persia.	Δαρεῖος ἐβασίλευσε τῶν Περσῶν.
We all have missed the way.	Πάντες τῆς ὁδοῦ ἡμαρτήκαμεν.
Take care of the public good.	Τοῦ κοινοῦ ἀγαθοῦ ἐπιμελεῖσθε.
Sparta was deprived of its power.	Σπάρτη τῆς δυνάμεως ἐστερήθη.
He made him cease his insolence.	Τῆς ὕβρεως αὐτὸν ἔπανε.
Let us begin all things with God.	Πάντων ἔργων σὺν Θεῷ ἀρχώμεθα.

NOTE.—Ποθέω, *to desire*, and κρατέω, in the sense of *to conquer*, take the accusative.—Θαυμάζω, *to admire*, is thus construed: (1) θαυμάζω Κῦρον, (2) θ. τὴν σοφίαν, (3) τὴν τοῦ Κύρου σοφίαν, (4) θ. Κῦρον τῆς σοφίας or ἐπὶ τῇ σοφίᾳ, and (5) θ. Κύρου τῆς σοφίας (rarely).

Κακούργου ἐστίν.

2. The genitive stands with εἶναι and γίγνεσθαι, when they denote *origin* or *possession*,—and with εἶναι, moreover, in the sense of "it is a sign (the part, the duty) of," "it shows, it betrays," etc. E.g., *It is the characteristic of a criminal.*

This becomes a wise man.	Τοῦτο ἐστὶν ἀνδρὸς σοφοῦ.
Messene belonged to the Locrians.	Μεσσήνη τῶν Λοκρῶν ἐγένετο.
Cyrus was the son of Mandane.	Κῦρος μητρὸς ἐγένετο Μανδάνης.

Φόνου φεύγει.

3. The genitive stands with verbs signifying *to accuse, condemn,* and *acquit; to participate, to touch, to border on, to acquire, to strive to acquire;* e.g., *He is charged with murder.*

Do not touch the dog, boys.	Μὴ θίγητε, παῖδες, τοῦ κυνός.
Strive, youths, after virtue.	Ὀρέγεσθε, νεανίαι, τῆς ἀρετῆς.
They accused Socr. of impiety.	Σωκράτην ἀσεβείας ἐγράψαντο.

NOTE.—Μετέχειν, *to share in*; μεταδιδόναι, *to give a share*; and κοινωνεῖν, *to have a share of*, besides the genitive of the thing, take also a dative of the person (τινί τινος).

Ἀκούω Σωκράτους λέγοντος.

4. The genitive stands with verbs signifying *to pity* (τινα τινος), *to envy* (τινί τινος), *to spare, to deem worthy of*,—and with verbs of sensation, as *to hear, to smell, to perceive, to understand;* e.g., *I hear Socrates saying.*

Agesilaus did not spare his wealth.	Ἀγεσίλαος οὐ χρημάτων ἐφείδετο.
Cimon perceived the plot.	Κίμων τῆς ἐπιβουλῆς ᾐσθάνετο.
The horses got scent of the camels.	Οἱ ἵπποι τῶν καμήλων ὤσφροντο.

NOTE.—Ἀκούω, *to hear*, frequently takes the accusative of the thing, especially when accompanied by a genitive of the person; e.g., *Hear the counsels of the old;* ἀκούετε, νέοι, τὰς τῶν γερόντων συμβουλάς.

Ὁμολογεῖται παρὰ πάντων.

5. The genitive dependent on ὑπό (also on πρός and παρά), stands with passive verbs, to denote the *Agent*, or author of the passive state; e.g., *It is acknowledged by all.*

He was sent by the king.	Παρὰ τοῦ βασιλέως ἐπέμφθη.
By whom was Hector slain?	Ὑπὸ τίνος Ἕκτωρ ἀπέθανεν;

NOTE.—When the Agent or cause is a *thing*, it is usually put in the dative without preposition; e.g., *The country is distressed by war and pestilence;* ἡ χώρα πολέμῳ καὶ λοιμῷ πιέζεται.—The dative is often used even when the Agent is a person; e.g., *It has been well said by you;* καλῶς λέλεκταί σοι. *They managed the affairs of the state;* ἐπράττετο αὐτοῖς τὰ τῆς πόλεως.

Τῶν κηρίων ἔφαγον.

6. The genitive may stand with any verb transitive, when the action does not affect the *whole* of a thing, but a part only; e.g., *They ate of the honey-combs.*—Thus, *to eat* (of) *flesh,* ἐσθίειν κρεῶν;—*to take a drink of wine,* πίειν οἴνου.

VERBS GOVERNING THE DATIVE.

Βατράχοις ἦν μάχη.

§ 139.—1. The verb εἶναι in the sense of *to have*, takes the dative of the *person who* has, and the nominative of the *thing which* he has. Thus γίγνομαι and ὑπάρχω.—E.g., *The frogs had a fight.*

Not all have the same mind.	Οὐ πᾶσιν ὁ αὐτὸς νοῦς ἐστιν.
My name is Alexander.	Ὄνομά μοί ἐστιν Ἀλέξανδρος.
They had one hundred triremes.	Τριήρεις ἑκατὸν ὑπῆρχον αὐτοῖς.

Πείθου τῷ νόμῳ.

2. The dative stands with verbs signifying *to please, to favour, to help, to trust,* and their contraries,—*to command, to*

obey, to serve, to resist, to meet, to approach, to liken and *compare, to threaten,* and *to be angry with.* E.g., *Obey the law.*

Like always draws to like.	Ὅμοιον ὁμοίῳ ἀεὶ πελάζει.
Aid your allies, Athenians!	Βοηθεῖτε, Ἀθηναῖοι, τοῖς συμμάχοις.
He compares Cyrus with Alex.	Τὸν Κῦρον Ἀλεξάνδρῳ ὁμοιοῖ.
Neptune was angry with Ulysses.	Ποσειδῶν ἐβριμοῦτο Ὀδυσσεῖ.

NOTE.—The verbs ὠφελεῖν and ὀνινάναι, *to be useful;* θεραπεύειν, *to serve;* κολακεύειν, *to flatter;* βλάπτειν, *to hurt;* ἀδικεῖν, *to injure;* ὑβρίζειν, *to insult;* λωβᾶσθαι and λυμαίνεσθαι, *to maltreat,* take the accusative.

Πείθεσθαι, *to obey,* takes the dative; but πείθειν, *to persuade,* the accusative.

Εὔχου τῷ Θεῷ.

3. The dative stands with verbs signifying *to exhort, to reproach, to fight with, to befit, to assent to, to agree with, to use, to pray to, to converse, to yield, to submit, to follow, to accompany.* E.g., *Pray to God.—It becomes a poor man,* πρέπει ἀνδρὶ πένητι.

No wonder that the wicked associate with the wicked.	Οὐδὲν θαυμαστὸν τὸ ὁμιλεῖν τοῖς πονηροῖς τοὺς πονηρούς.
The Greeks fought bravely with the Persians.	Οἱ Ἕλληνες ἀνδρείως τοῖς Πέρσαις ἐμαχέσαντο.

NOTE.—Μέμφεσθαι, *to blame, reproach,* is thus construed: (1) τινί τι (*e.g.,* παιδὶ τολμηρίαν),—(2) τινά τινος (παῖδα τολμηρίας)—and (3) τινός τι (τὴν τοῦ παιδὸς τολμηρίαν).

Ὁμουρεῖ Συρία Αἰγύπτῳ.

4. The dative stands with μέλει μοί τινος, *I care for,* and with many compounds of ὁμοῦ, σύν, and μετά. E.g., *Syria borders on Egypt.*

We care for the public good.	Ἡμῖν τοῦ κοινοῦ ἀγαθοῦ μέλει.
God certainly will take care of this.	Ταῦτα μὲν οὖν Θεῷ μελήσει.
What do we care for the opinion of the multitude?	Τί ἡμῖν τῆς τῶν πολλῶν δόξης μέλει;

NOTE 1.—Μέλει, instead of the genitive of the *thing*, sometimes takes the nominative, when it is expressed by the neuter of a pronoun.

NOTE 2.—The datives μοί, σοί, ἡμῖν, and ὑμῖν, are sometimes redundant and serve merely for the purpose of indicating familiarity and liveliness of feeling (*dativus ethicus*); e.g. ὦ μῆτερ, ὡς καλός μοι ὁ πάππος! *O mother, how beautiful is grandfather!*—ὦ τέκνον, ἦ βέβηκεν ἡμῖν ὁ ξένος; *O child, has the stranger left us?*

NOTE 3.—The verb εἰμί not unfrequently takes the dative of a personal pronoun with a participle (such as θέλων, βουλόμενος, ἡδόμενος, ἀχθόμενος, προσδεχόμενος) agreeing with it. The verb from which the participle is derived, is then made the verb finite in English. E.g., εἴ σοι ἡδομένῳ (or βουλομένῳ) ἐστί, *if you please, if you are willing.* Ἐμοὶ ἀσμένῳ εἴη, *I should like.* Ταῦτά μοι προσδεχομένῳ ἦν, *it was as I expected.*

Here belongs also the phrase ὡς συνελόντι εἰπεῖν, *to say briefly* or *in a word* (συνελὼν λέγω, *I say in a word*).

VERBS GOVERNING THE ACCUSATIVE.

Γνῶθι σεαυτόν.

§ 140.—1. The accusative stands with transitive verbs in answer to the question *whom* or *what?* placed after the verb; e.g., *Know* (know *whom?*—) *thyself.*

The Ausonians inhabited Italy.	Τὴν Ἰταλίαν ᾤκησαν Αὔσονες.
The Athenians killed Socrates.	Ἀθηναῖοι ἀπέκτειναν τὸν Σωκράτην.
Love ye, children, your parents.	Στέργετε, παῖδες, τοὺς γονεῖς.

NOTE.—Several transitive and intransitive verbs take an accusative of kindred signification, but mostly in connection with an adjective; as, *to wage war*, πολεμεῖν πόλεμον;—*to fight a battle*, μάχεσθαι μάχην;—*to run the risk*, κινδυνεύειν κίνδυνον;—*to hold an office*, ἄρχειν ἀρχήν, etc.—If the verb is transitive, it may at the same time take an accusative of a person; as *to praise some one*, ἐγκώμιον ἐγκωμιάζειν τινά;—*to maim one's self*, ἑαυτὸν λωβᾶσθαι λώβην;—*to inflict blows on some one*, τύπτειν τινὰ πληγάς;—*to call some one by the worst name*, καλεῖν τινα ὄνομα κάκιστον.

Εὐεργέτει τὴν πατρίδα.

2. The accusative stands with verbs signifying *to do good* or *evil* to any one (by word or deed); *to swear by, to conceal from, to run away from, to wait for,*—and with λοχᾶν and ἐνεδρεύειν, *to lie in wait for.* E.g., *Do good to your country.*

He swore by all the gods.	Πάντας τοὺς θεοὺς ὤμοσεν.
The slave ran off from his master.	Ὁ δοῦλος ἀπέδρα τὸν δεσπότην.
Nothing escapes the notice of God.	Οὐδὲν Θεὸν λανθάνει.

NOTE.—Instead of εὖ and κακῶς with the verbs λέγειν, ποιεῖν, etc., the neuters ἀγαθά, καλά, κακά, are often used; e.g., *He said many kind things of you*; πολλά τε καὶ καλὰ ἔλεγεν ὑμᾶς.—*He has done the state much service*, πολλὰ ἀγαθὰ τὴν πόλιν ἐποίησεν.

Δούλους πολίτας ἐποίει.

3. Verbs signifying *to name, to make, to deem,* take two accusatives, one of the object, the other of the predicate of the object. The former answers to the question *whom* or *what?* the latter to the question *what?* placed after the verb. E.g., *He made* (made whom?) *the slaves* (made the slaves what?) *citizens.*

They called the island Sicily.	Τὴν νῆσον Σικελίαν ἐκάλουν.
They regard you as their saviour.	Σὲ φίλον καὶ σωτῆρα ἡγοῦνται.
They elected Nicias for their leader.	Νικίαν στρατηγὸν ἐχειροτόνησαν.

Τὸν παῖδα μουσικὴν διδάσκω.

4. A double accusative stands, also, with verbs signifying *to teach, to remind of* (τινά τι, and also τινά τινος), *to entreat, to demand, to inquire, to divide into, to deprive, to put on* or *off, to surround with.* E.g., "I teach the boy music;" Lat. *puerum musicam doceo.*

We deprived them of their arms.	Ἐκείνους τὰ ὅπλα ἀφῃρήμεθα.
He divided the army into two parts.	Στρατὸν δύο μέρη κατένειμε.
They begged money of the Thebans.	Τοὺς Θηβαίους χρήματα ᾔτησαν.

NOTE 1.—Verbs of *inquiring* are construed, also, τινὰ περί τινος,—and those of *dividing* sometimes take the preposition εἰς; e.g., *He divided the Lydians into two parts,* Λυδοὺς εἰς δύο μοίρας διεῖλεν, or without εἰς (making the word μοῖρα depend directly on the verb, and putting the object divided in the genitive): δύο μοίρας Λυδῶν διεῖλεν (pass., δύο μοῖραι Λυδῶν διῄρηνται).—Στερέω and ἀποστερέω, *to rob some one,* are construed, also, τινά τινος.

NOTE 2.—The verbs of *teaching*, *demanding*, and *clothing*, retain in the passive construction the accusative of the thing; as, διδαχθῆναι τέχνην ὑπό τινος, *doceri artem*; ἐρωτηθῆναι τὴν γνώμην, *rogari sententiam*; ἐνδυθῆναι χιτῶνα, *indui tunicâ*.—Thus, ὄνομα κληθῆναι ὑπό τινος, *to be called*; πληγὰς τύπτεσθαι, *to get blows*.

Sometimes the accusative of the thing is retained in the passive, even with verbs that take the dative of a person, the latter being then made the nominative to the verb; e.g., *The administration of the state was entrusted* (πιστεύειν τινί τι) *to Lycurgus*; Λυκοῦργος τὴν τῆς πόλεως ἐπιμέλειαν ἐπιστεύθη ὑπὸ τοῦ δήμου, instead of: Λυκούργῳ ἡ τῆς πόλεως ἐπιμέλεια ὑπὸ τοῦ δήμου ἐπιστεύθη.

II. MOODS OF VERBS.

SUBJUNCTIVE and OPTATIVE.

1. In independent propositions.

Πόθεν βούλει ἄρξωμαι;

§ 141.—The SUBJUNCTIVE stands in independent sentences (1) in *exhorting* and *encouraging*;—(2) in *warning* and *prohibiting*; e.g., "Do not steal;" μὴ κλέπτε (in general) or μὴ κλέψῃς (in a particular case), but neither μὴ κλέπτῃς nor μὴ κλέψον;[1] — (3) in *doubting questions*, with or without βούλει or θέλεις. E.g., *Where do you want me to begin?*

Friends, let us fight bravely.	Καλῶς, φίλοι ἄνδρες, μαχώμεθα.
Do not praise yourself.	Ὑπὲρ σεαυτοῦ μὴ φράσῃς ἐγκώμια.

The OPTATIVE stands in independent sentences (1) usually with ἄν, to express in a general manner a *supposition*, an *undetermined possibility* (a negation, in this case, is expressed by οὐ or οὐκ);—(2) to express a *wish*, either with or without εἴθε, εἰ γάρ (*utinam!*);—(3) in *doubting questions*, when reference is made to past time; e.g., *Friend, what could I have done?* τί, φίλος, ῥέξαιμι:—*This might be*, τοῦτο γένοιτο

---

[1]) That is, the prohibitive μή stands either with the present imperative or the aorist subjunctive, but not with the present subjunctive, nor the aorist imperative.

ἄν.—I would not say, οὐκ ἂν λέγοιμι.—*One would not find a better man,* οὐκ ἄν τις εὕροι ἄνδρα βελτίω.

What can I do for you?	Τί γὰρ ἂν ὠφελοῖμί σε;
May he be happier than his father!	Γένοιτο πατρὸς εὐτυχέστερος!
It is perhaps time to break up.	Ὥρα ἂν συσκευάζεσθαι εἴη.
Where may the strangers be?	Ποῦ ἂν εἶεν οἱ ξένοι;

Note 1.—A *wish* conceived as impossible,—which, we know, cannot or will not be realized, is expressed by the indicative of the historical tenses; e.g., *O that you had written!* εἴθ' ἔγραψας. *O that this had been done!* εἴθε τοῦτο ἐγένετο. *Would that you were able to do this!* εἰθ' ἦσθα δυνατὸς ποιεῖν τοῦτο!—or by the 2d aorist ὄφελον (-ες, -ε, from ὀφείλω, which see § 95) with the infinitive; as, *O that you had written,* ὄφελες γράψαι. *O that Cyrus were still alive,* ὄφελε μὲν Κῦρος ζῆν.

Note 2.—By *doubting questions* are here meant interrogative sentences (of the 1st person sing. or plur.), in which the speaker deliberates with himself what is best to do; e.g., *What shall I say? Whither shall we go? What could I have done?* ☞ A negation is here expressed by μή.

2. In temporal clauses.

§ 142.—Temporal clauses are introduced by such conjunctions as ὅτε, ὁπότε, ἡνίκα (*when*), ἐπεί, ἐπειδή (*after*); ἐν ᾧ, ἕως (*while*); πρίν (*before*); ἕως, μέχρι, ἕστε, etc. (*until*); ἐξ οὗ, ἀφ' οὗ (*since*).

Ἐπειδὰν ἅπαντα ἀκούσητε, κρίνατε.

The SUBJUNCTIVE stands in temporal clauses after a principal tense (1) when the subordinate clause conveys the accessory idea of *condition* or *purpose*;—(2) when an action of *frequent occurrence* is to be denoted. In both cases, the particle ἄν is united with the foregoing conjunctions, as ὅταν, ὁπόταν, ἡνίκ' ἄν, ἐπάν, ἐπειδάν, ἕστ' ἄν, ἕως ἄν, etc.—E.g., *When you shall have heard everything, then pronounce judgment.*

We shall not cease, until we take the city.	Οὐ *πρότερον παυσόμεθα, πρὶν ἂν ἕλωμεν τὴν πόλιν.*
As long as the ship can be saved, let all be on the alert.	*Ἕως ἂν σώζηται τὸ σκάφος, χρὴ πάντας προθύμους εἶναι.*
Whenever the barbarians encamp, they entrench themselves.	*Ὁπόταν στρατοπεδεύωνται οἱ βάρβαροι, τάφρον περιβάλλονται.*

The OPTATIVE stands in temporal clauses after an historical tense (1) when the subordinate clause conveys the accessory idea of *condition* or *purpose*;—(2) when an action of *frequent occurrence* is to be denoted, in which case the principal or leading verb is usually in the imperfect. With the optative, the conjunctions ὅτι, ὁπότε, etc., are used without ἄν.

They begged him not to desert them, until he had led off the army.	*Ἐδέοντο μὴ ἀπελθεῖν πρὶν ἀπαγάγοι τὸ στράτευμα.*
As soon as they had eaten something, they rose up and proceeded.	*Ἐπειδή τι ἐμφάγοιεν, ἀνίσταντο καὶ ἐπορεύοντο.*
As often as the Gr. attacked the enemy, the latter readily fled.	*Ὁπότε οἱ Ἕλληνες τοῖς πολεμίοις ἐπίοιεν, ῥαδίως ἀπέφευγεν.*

NOTE 1.—Πρίν is often construed with the aorist infinitive, and when the infinitive has its own subject, the latter is put in the accusative; e.g., *He mounted the summit before any of the enemy perceived him;* *ἐπὶ τὸ ἄκρον ἀναβαίνει πρίν τινα αἰσθέσθαι τῶν πολεμίων.*

NOTE 2.—Whenever actual events—facts—are stated, and no accessory idea of *condition* or *purpose* is implied, the conjunctions ὅτε, ὁπότε, ἐπεί, etc., are construed with the indicative; e.g., *When Cyrus came, Astyages rejoiced,* ὅτε ὁ Κῦρος ἦλθε, Ἀστυάγης ἐχάρη. *They continued fighting until the Athenians sailed away,* ἐμάχοντο μέχρις οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι ἀνέπλευσαν.

3. In relative clauses.

Οὓς ἂν (= ἐάν τινας) στέργωμεν, τούτοις χαριζόμεθα.

§ 143.—The SUBJUNCTIVE stands in relative clauses, after a principal tense, when the relative conveys the accessory

idea of *condition.* The relative, in this case, stands with ἄν (ὃς ἄν, ὅστις ἄν, etc.), and is equivalent to ἐάν with τὶς or another pronoun. E.g., *Whom we love, those we favor.*

I shall honor whomsoever I see performing noble deeds.	Οὓς ἂν ὁρῶ τὰ καλὰ ἐπιτηδεύοντας, τούτους τιμήσω.
First weigh well in your mind, whatever you are about to say.	Πᾶν ὅ τι ἂν μέλλῃς λέγειν, πρότερον ἐπισκόπει ἐν γνώμῃ.

The OPTATIVE stands in relative clauses (without ἄν), after an historical tense (1) when the relative is equivalent to εἰ with τὶς or another pronoun;—(2) when an action of *frequent occurrence* is spoken of. The principal verb, in the latter case, is usually in the imperfect.

They put to death as enemies all those whom they had taken.	Πάντας ὅσους (= εἴ τινας) λάβοιεν, ὡς πολεμίους διέφθειρον.
Whomsoever he saw marching in order, he inquired who they were.	Οὓς μὲν ἴδοι εὐτάκτως ἰόντας, οἵτινες εἶεν, ἠρώτα.

NOTE.—The optative stands with ἄν, after any tense, when the relative clause expresses a mere conditional supposition, an undetermined possibility; e.g., *It is* (was) *necessary for him to converse with those from whom he may* (might) *receive a reward;* ἀναγκαῖόν ἐστιν (ἦν) αὐτῷ διαλέγεσθαι παὐ ὧν ἂν λάβοι μισθόν.

4. In conditional clauses.

§ 144.—There are four kinds of hypothetical, or conditional clauses.

Εἰ τοῦτο λέγεις, ἁμαρτάνεις.

1. Where both the condition and conclusion are considered as facts, and hence as certain.—In this kind of conditional sentences the *condition* takes εἰ with the indicative, and the *conclusion* likewise the indicative. E.g., "If you say this, you err;" *si hoc dicis, erras.*

Si tonuit, etiam fulsit.	Εἰ ἐβρόντησε, καὶ ἤστραψεν.
Si hoc dices, errabis.	Εἰ τοῦτο λέξεις, ἁμαρτήσῃ.

Εἰ τοῦτο ἔλεγες, ἡμάρτανες ἄν.

2. Where it is affirmed that something would take (or have taken) place under a certain condition,—but did not, because the condition was not fulfilled.—In this kind of conditional sentences, the *condition* takes εἰ with the indicative of an historical tense, and the *conclusion* likewise the indicative of an historical tense with ἄν. E.g., "If you said this, you would err;" *si hoc diceres, errares.*

Si quid haberet, daret.	Εἴ τι εἶχεν, ἐδίδου ἄν.
Nisi jussisses, non fecissem.	Εἰ μὴ ἐκέλευσας, οὐκ ἂν ἐποίησα.

Ἐὰν τοῦτο λέγῃς, ἁμαρτήσῃ.

3. Where the condition is represented as a mere supposition, the realization of which, however, is regarded as possible, and is even expected.—In this case, the *condition* takes ἐάν with the subjunctive, and the *conclusion* the indicative of a principal tense, commonly the future.—E.g., "If you say this, you will err;" *si hoc dicas, errabis.*—"If we are victorious in that quarter, our object is fully accomplished;" *ἐὰν τοῦτο νικῶμεν, πάνθ' ἡμῖν πεποίηται.*

If thou art wise, all will be thy friends.	Ἐὰν σοφὸς γένῃ, ὦ παῖ, πάντες σοι φίλοι ἔσονται.

Εἰ τοῦτο λέγοις, ἁμαρτάνοις ἄν.

4. Where both the condition and the conclusion are represented as a mere supposition, without determining whether the thing supposed be real or not real, possible or impossible.—In this case, the *condition* takes εἰ with the optative, and the *conclusion* the optative with ἄν.—E.g., "If you should say this, you would err;" *si hoc dicas, erres.*

Si quid habeas, des.	Εἴ τι ἔχοις, δοίης ἄν.
Si hoc noveris, mireris.	Εἰ τοῦτο εἰδείης, θαυμάσαις ἄν.

NOTE 1.—The optative with ἄν often stands alone, the conditional clause being either understood, or implied in a relative sentence. E.g., *I would be happy* (if . . .); εὐτυχὴς ἂν εἴην.—*Whoever* (= if any one) *should say this, he would err* ὃς (= εἴ τις) ταῦτα λέγοι, ἁμαρτάνοι ἄν.

NOTE 2.—The optative with εἰ often stands in the sense of "as often as," to denote actions of frequent occurrence, with reference to past time; e.g., *as often as he thought any one indolent, he would beat him;* εἴ τις αὐτῷ δοκοίη βλακεύειν, ἔπαιεν ἄν.

NOTE 3.—As in Latin the indicative stands in place of the subjunctive, in such phrases as *longum est, aequum erat, fieri oportuit* ("it would be tedious.' "it would have been fair"), and the like, so in Greek the indicative of the historical tenses without ἄν is used in such expressions as χρῆν, ἔδει, προσῆκε(ν), καιρὸς ἦν, καλὸν ἦν, αἰσχρὸν ἦν, and with verbal adjectives in -τέος. E.g., *It would have been base to do this;* αἰσχρὸν ἦν ταῦτα ποιεῖν.

INFINITIVE.

1. The Infinitive without the article.

§ 145.—The infinitive without the article stands:

1. With verbs which do not express a complete idea by themselves, such as *to wish, to dare, to begin, to be able,* etc.; e.g.,

I am afraid to stay.	Φοβοῦμαι μένειν.
I dare face the danger.	Τολμῶ ὑπομένειν τὸν κίνδῦνον.
We all wish to be happy.	Πάντες βουλόμεθα εὐτυχεῖν.
I am able to do this.	Οἷός τ' εἰμὶ ποιεῖν ταῦτα.

2. With verbs of *feeling* and *declaring;* e.g.,

I think I have erred.	Νομίζω ἁμαρτεῖν (§ 116, N. 2).
He said he was a general.	Ἔφη εἶναι στρατηγός.
Never hope to remain hidden, when you have done any base action.	Μηδέποτε μηδὲν αἰσχρὸν ποιήσας ἔλπιζε λήσειν.

3. With many verbs and adjectives which are construed in Latin with the subjunctive or the supine; e.g., "He happened to fall," συνέβη αὐτῷ πεσεῖν. "I came to see," ἦλθον ἰδεῖν. "We are come to learn, ἥκομεν μανθάνειν.

I make you laugh.	Ποιῶ σε γελᾶν.
I advise you to flee.	Παραινῶ σοι φεύγειν.
I beg you to come.	Δέομαί σου ἐλθεῖν.
I present myself to be questioned.	Παρέχω ἐμαυτὸν ἐρωτᾶν.

NOTE 1.—The infinitive act. or mid. often stands with certain verbs and adjectives where we might expect the infinitive pass.; *easy to learn* or *to be learned*, ῥᾴδιον μανθάνειν,—*worthy to be admired*, ἄξιος θαυμάσαι,—*pleasant to hear* or *to be heard*, ἡδὺ ἀκούειν,—*capable of being understood*, δυνατὸς κατανοῆσαι,—*a city difficult to be taken*, πόλις χαλεπὴ λαβεῖν.

NOTE 2.—The infinitive without article stands also with the expressions οἷός τ' εἰμί, *I am able*, and ἐφ' ᾧ or ἐφ' ᾧτε (for ἐπὶ τούτῳ ὥστε), *on condition that*; e.g., *I could not stay within*, οὐχ οἷός τε ἔνδον μένειν ἦν. *They were unable to aid*, οὐχ οἷοί τε ἦσαν βοηθῆσαι. *They were chosen for the purpose of drawing up laws*, ᾑρέθησαν ἐφ' ᾧτε συγγράψαι νόμους.

NOTE 3.—When the infinitive is accompanied by a predicate-noun or adjective, the latter is put, by attraction, in the same case as the word to which it refers; e.g.,

He said that he was king.	Ἔφη εἶναι βασιλεύς.
I beg you to be zealous.	Δέομαί σου προθύμου εἶναι.
I exhort you to be zealous.	Παραινῶ σοι προθύμῳ εἶναι.
I bid you to be zealous.	Κελεύω σε πρόθυμον εἶναι.

Instead of the genitive and dative of the predicate-noun or adjective, the accusative may also be used; as, δέομαί σου (or παραινῶ σοι) πρόθυμον εἶναι. "Now you can show yourself a man," νῦν σοι ἔξεστιν ἀνδρὶ (or ἄνδρα) γενέσθαι.

2. The Infinitive with the article.

§ 146.—The infinitive, with the article prefixed, is used like a substantive. Thus,

Nom. An honorable death is preferable to a disgraceful life.	Τὸ καλῶς ἀποθανεῖν τοῦ ζῆν αἰσχρῶς κρεῖττόν ἐστιν.
Gen. Cyrus endured everything for the sake of being praised.	Ὁ Κῦρος πάντα ὑπέμεινε τοῦ ἐπαινεῖσθαι ἕνεκα.
Dat. Men make use of every means in order to be happy.	Οἱ ἄνθρωποι πάντα μηχανῶνται ἐπὶ τῷ εὐτυχεῖν.
Acc. Nothing was done because he was not there.	Οὐδὲν ἐπράχθη διὰ τὸ ἐκεῖνον μὴ παρεῖναι.
Acc. Virtue is everywhere at hand, because it is immortal.	Ἡ ἀρετὴ πανταχοῦ πάρεστι διὰ τὸ εἶναι ἀθάνατος.[1]

[1]) ἀθάνατος, instead of being in the accusative, is attracted into the case of the nominative, ἀρετή.

3. Conditioned Infinitive.

§ 147.—The conditioned infinitive is expressed in the following manner:

Prs. *γράφειν ἄν, scripturum esse.*
Prf. *γεγραφέναι ἄν, scripturum fuisse* (rare).
Aor. *γράψαι ἄν, scripturum esse* or *fuisse.*
Fut. *γράψειν ἄν, scripturum fore* (rare).

E.g., *Dixit se, si quid haberet, daturum esse; εἴ τι ἔχοι, ἔφη, δοῦναι ἄν.—Dixit se, si quid habuisset, daturum fuisse; εἴ τι εἶχεν, ἔφη, δοῦναι ἄν.*

NOTE.—The infinitive (esp. the infin. of *εἰμί*) is used in several phrases, without depending on any word. Such phrases are the following: *ὡς εἰπεῖν, so to speak; ἐμοὶ δοκεῖν, as it seems to me; ὀλίγου δεῖν, nearly, almost; τὸ νῦν εἶναι, for the present,* "according to the present state of things"; *τὸ σήμερον εἶναι, for to-morrow; τὸ μὲν ἐπ' ἐκείνοις εἶναι, so far as it depends on them; τὸ κατὰ τοῦτον εἶναι, as far as he is concerned; κατὰ τοῦτο εἶναι, in this respect; ἐκὼν εἶναι* (chiefly in negative sentences), *as far as depends on me,* e.g., *τοῦτο ἐκὼν εἶναι οὐ ποιήσω.*

PARTICIPLES.

§ 148.—The participle is often used in Greek, where in English the infinitive, or a relative clause, or a subordinate clause with *if, when, while, though, after, that,* etc., is employed; e.g.,

Ask those that are present.	Ἀνερώτα τοὺς παρόντας.
Cyrus was admired when yet a boy.	Κῦρος ἔτι παῖς ὢν ἐθαυμάζετο.
He thinks he knows something, though . . .	Οἴεται τι εἰδέναι οὐδὲν εἰδώς.
Water is cheapest, though it is the best.	Τὸ ὕδωρ εὐωνότατον, ἄριστον ὄν.

The verbs which admit of an accompanying participle, are chiefly the following:

1. Verbs signifying *to hear, to know, to perceive, to remember, to prove, to be evident;* e.g.,

I once heard Socrates discoursing about friends.	Ἤκουσά ποτε Σωκράτους περὶ φίλων διαλεγομένου.
It was evident that they rendered service to their country.	Φανεροὶ ἐγένοντο τὴν πατρίδα εὖ ποιήσαντες.

Thus, *μέμνησο ἄνθρωπος ὤν, remember that thou art a man.* Οἶδα[1] *θνητὸς ὤν* (by attraction), *I know that I am mortal;* but, *οἶδα ἄνθρωπον θνητὸν ὄντα, I know that man is mortal.* *Σύνοιδα ἐμαυτῷ εὖ ποιήσαντι* (agreeing with *ἐμαυτῷ*), or *εὖ ποιήσας* (agreeing with the subject *ἐγώ*), *I am conscious of having done well.*

2. Verbs denoting an affection of the mind, as *joy, grief, shame, regret;* e.g.,

The Athenians repented of not having accepted their offers.	Οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι μετεμέλοντο τὰς σπονδὰς οὐ δεξάμενοι.
The gods often rejoice to make the small great.	Οἱ θεοὶ πολλάκις χαίρουσι τοὺς μικροὺς μεγάλους ποιοῦντες.

Thus, *χαίρομέν σοι ἐλθόντι, we rejoice that you have come.* Αἰσχύνομαι *ταῦτα λέγων*[2] or *λέξας, I am ashamed that I say* or *have said this.* Πολλάκις *μετεμέλησέ μοι φθεγξαμένῳ, I often repented of having spoken.* Τοὺς *δεσμώτας μετεμέλοντο ἀποδεδωκότες, they were sorry for having surrendered the captives.*

3. Verbs signifying *to permit* (*ἐάω* excepted, which always takes the infinitive), *to persevere, to be weary, to begin, to cease* or *cause to cease, to omit, to fail;* e.g.,

We are weary of packing up, of walking and running.	Ἀπειρήκαμεν[3] *συσκευασόμενοι καὶ βαδίζοντες καὶ τρέχοντες.*
The passions never cease to torment the souls of men.	Αἱ *ἐπιθυμίαι αἰκιζόμεναι τὰς ψυχὰς οὔποτε λήγουσιν.*

---

[1]) Οἶδα takes the participle in the sense of *to know;* the infinitive, in the sense of *to be able, to know how to do something.* [2]) Αἰσχύνομαι λεγων means *I am ashamed that I say* this; *αἰσχύνομαι λέγειν, I am ashamed to say this* and therefore do not say it. [3]) Perfect from *ἀπεῖπον.*

Thus, *μὴ κάμῃς φίλον ἄνδρα εὐεργετῶν, do not grow weary of doing good to a friend.* Ἤρξαντο[1] *τὰ τείχη καθελοῦντες, they began to destroy the walls.* *Παύω σε ἀδικοῦντα, I make you cease doing wrong; παύομαί σε ἀδικῶν, I cease doing wrong to you.* *Οὐ περιόψομαί σε ἀδικούμενον, I shall not permit you to be injured.*

4. Verbs signifying *to do well* or *wrong, to endeavour, to excel, it is fit* (*good, useful*, etc.),—*παρασκευάζεσθαι, to prepare* (usu. with *ὡς* and the future partic.), and also the verb *ἔχειν*, to denote a *continued* state of the action, similar to the Latin *aliquid cognitum* or *perspectum habere, pecunias collocatas habere*, and the like (*ἔχω*, in this case, is generally joined to an active or middle aorist participle, imparting to the aorist a perfect signification). E.g.,

You do wrong to begin war and break the treaty.	Ἀδικεῖτε πολέμου ἄρχοντες καὶ σπονδὰς λύοντες.
The Peloponnesians were preparing to wage war.	Οἱ Πελοποννήσιοι παρεσκευάζοντο ὡς πολεμήσοντες.

Thus, *εὖ ἐποίησας ἀναμνήσας με, you did well to remind me.* *Πάντος πειρῶ νικᾶν εὖ ποιῶν, endeavour to excel all in doing good.* *Πρέπει σοι ἀγαθῷ ὄντι* (or *εἶναι*), *it becomes you to be good.* *Τὴν πόλιν ἔχει καταλαβών, he took* (and still holds) *the city*; Lat. *urbem occupavit = occupatam tenet*).

5. The verbs *τυγχάνω, to happen; λανθάνω, to escape notice; διάγω* and *διατελῶ, to continue; φαίνομαι, to be manifest; φθάνω, to be* or *come before: χαίρω, to rejoice;* and *οἴχομαι, to go away.* In English, these verbs are usually rendered by adverbs, and the accompanying participles made the principal verbs. E.g.,

---

[1]) that is, they were in the beginning of destroying the walls,—the destruction of the walls began; *ἤρξαντο καθελεῖν* would simply signify that they began to do what they aimed at, viz., to destroy the walls.

Croesus unwittingly nourished the murderer of his son.	Ὁ Κροῖσος φονέα τοῦ παιδὸς ἐλάνθανε βόσκων.
The Scythians arrived long before the Persians (were before the Persians in arriving).	Ἔφθησαν πολλῷ οἱ Σκύθαι τοὺς Πέρσας ἀφικόμενοι.

Thus, *χαίρουσιν ἐπαινοῦντες, they gladly praise.* *Χαίρω διαλεγόμενος ὑμῖν, I gladly converse with you.* Ἐφαίνετο *κλαίων, he evidently wept; ἐφαίνετο κλαίειν, he seemed to weep,* but did not). Ἔτυχον *καθεύδοντες, they were just then* (or *by chance*) *sleeping.* Ὡς δὲ ἦλθον, ἔτυχεν *ἀπιών, he just left, when I came.* Τὴν εἰρήνην ἄγοντες διατελοῦσιν, *they are always at peace.* Ἔλαθον εἰσελθόντες, *they entered secretly.* Ὤιχετο *φέρων, he carried away; ᾤχετο φεύγων, he fled away.*

☞ *φθάνω* (opt.) with *οὐκ ἂν* expresses an urgent command; e.g., *οὐκ ἂν φθάνοις λέγων, ἀκολουθῶν*, etc., *you could not be too quick in speaking, following*, etc., = speak quickly, follow immediately.

CONSTRUCTION OF PARTICIPLES.

§ 149.—The rules for the construction of participles are in Greek nearly the same as in Latin. The following two peculiarities deserve to be noticed:

1. The Latin *ablative absolute* is rendered, in Greek, by the genitive absolute; as,

Cyro regnante hoc accidit.	Κύρου βασιλεύοντος τοῦτο ἐγένετο.
Deo dante invidia nihil potest.	Θεοῦ διδόντος οὐδὲν ἰσχύει φθόνος
All being silent, he said.	Πάντων οὖν σιωπώντων εἶπεν.
The enemy approaching, he fled.	Προσιόντων πολεμίων ἔφυγεν.

2. The English perfect active is not expressed by the perfect partic. pass., as in Latin, but by the partic. perfect or aorist active; e.g., *Having let go the things visible, do not pursue the invisible,* ἀφεὶς τὰ φανερὰ μὴ δίωκε τἀφανῆ.

The generals having heard this, thought the device ingenious.	Ἀκούσασι ταῦτα τοῖς στρατηγοῖς τὸ ἐνθύμημα χαρίεν ἐδόκει.
After the soldiers had taken the city, they returned.	Οἱ στρατιῶται τὴν πόλιν καθελόντες ἀνεχώρησαν.

NOTE 1.—Instead of the genitive absolute, the accusative is sometimes used. This is the case especially with impersonal verbs, such as ἐξόν (from ἔξεστι), *quum liceat* or *liceret*; προσῆκον (from προσήκει) *quum deceat* or *deveret*, δέον (from δεῖ), *quum opus sit* or *esset*; δοκοῦν or δόξαν αὐτοῖς, *quum ipsis videatur, videretur*, or *visum esset*; δῆλον ὄν, *quum appareat* or *appareret*; δυνατὸν ὄν, *quum fieri possit* or *posset*; e.g., *Why do you remain when you are allowed to depart?* διὰ τί μένεις ἐξὸν ἀπιέναι;—*When these things had been agreed upon, the army returned*, δόξαντα ταῦτα, τὰ στρατεύματα ἀπῆλθον.

When a neuter pronoun is joined to an impersonal verb, the genitive absolute is preferable, though the accusative is found also, as δόξαν τοῦτο and δόξαντος τούτου,—δοξάντων τουτων.

NOTE 2.—The particle ὡς is often joined to participles in the sense of *though, as if, saying* (or *thinking*) *that, with the intention of*. Thus, *He told them to prepare themselves*, saying, *that there would be a battle*, παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς παρασκευάζεσθαι ὡς μάχης ἐσομένης. *They fear death as if they well knew that it was the greatest of evils*, δεδίασι τὸν θάνατον ὡς εὖ εἰδότες ὅτι μέγιστον τῶν κακῶν ἐστιν. *Fathers keep their sons from the wicked*, knowing *that such intercourse is the bane of virtue*, οἱ πατέρες εἴργουσι τοὺς υἱεῖς ἀπὸ τῶν πονηρῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὡς τὴν τούτων ὁμιλίαν κατάλυσιν οὖσαν τῆς ἀρετῆς (accus. absol.)

The genitive absolute with ὡς often stands instead of the accus. with the infin., with verbs of *thinking* and *knowing*; e.g., *Know that I shall go wherever you go*, ὡς ἐμοῦ οὖν ἰόντος, ὅπη ἂν καὶ ὑμεῖς, οὕτω τὴν γνώμην ἔχετε, instead of ἐμὲ ἰέναι.

NOTE 3.—Ἅμα, *at the same time*, is sometimes added to participles in the sense of *while*; e.g., ἐμάχοντο ἅμα πορευόμενοι, *they fought while marching*.

Μεταξύ with a participle is equivalent to the Latin gerund in *-dum* with *inter*; e.g., μεταξὺ λέγων, *while speaking* (*inter loquendum*); Κλεῖτον μεταξὺ δειπνοῦντα ἐφόνευσεν, *he killed Clitus while at supper* (*inter coenandum*).

The participle τελευτῶν often stands adverbially in the sense of *finally, at last*; the aorist partic. ἀρξάμενος with ἀπό τινος, in the sense of *especially*, and the partic. ἔχων, in the sense of *with*. E.g., τελευτῶν συνεχώρησεν, *he finally agreed*; τελευτῶντες ἐξέκαμνον, *at last they got tired*. Πάντες οἱ ποιηταὶ ἀπὸ Ὁμήρου ἀρξάμενοι, *all the poets, particularly Homer*. Τὰς ναῦς ἀπέστειλαν ἔχοντα Ἀλκίδαν, *they sent Alcides with the fleet*.

NOTE 4.—The English *in order to* (esp. with verbs of going, coming, and sending) is often expressed by the future partic. act.; e.g., Ὁ Κῦρος ἔπεμψε τὸν Γωβρύαν ἐποψόμενον, *Cyrus sent Gobryas in order to see*. Δεησόμενοι πάρεσμεν, *we are here to beg*. Ἐπορεύοντο χρησόμενοι, *they went to consult the oracle*. Σέ γε διδάξων ὥρμημαι, *I have hastened to inform you*.

The future partic. is sometimes used, also, to express the English *can, be able*; as, ἡ χώρα ἀγαθὴ ἦν καὶ ἐνῆσαν οἱ ἐργασόμενοι, *the land was fertile and there were people to* (= who could) *cultivate it*.

NOTE 5.—With participles, the English *not* is regularly rendered by *οὐ*, as *οὐ πιστεύων*, one who does not believe. But when a *condition* is implied, or when the subordinate clause expresses a mere *conception* or *supposition* and can be resolved by *is, qui* with the subjunctive (= *ita comparatus ut*), *μή* must be used. Thus, *ὁ μὴ πιστεύων one who* (= if one) *does not believe*;—*οὐκ ἂν δύναιο μὴ καμὼν εὐδαιμονεῖν, without toiling* (= if you do not . .) *you cannot be happy*;—*ὁ μὴ δαρεὶς ἄνθρωπος οὐ παιδεύεται* (= *ὃς ἂν μὴ δαρῇ*, § 143), *a person who* (= if he) *has not been flogged, is not educated*; —*ἄνθρωποι* (*τοιοῦτοι*) *οἱ ἂν δῆλοι ὦσι μὴ ἐπιτρέψοντες, men who manifestly will not permit.*

NOTE 6.—The Latin periphrastic form *-urus sum*, is usually expressed by *μέλλω* with the infinitive present or future (more rarely perfect); e.g.; *Vos in Asiam ducturus sum, μέλλω ὑμᾶς ἄγειν εἰς Ἀσίαν. Ibi deversuri erant, ἔνθα ἔμελλον καταλύσειν.*

APPENDIX 1.

ACCENTS.

§ 150.—There are three accents in Greek: the *acute* (´), the *grave* (`), and the *circumflex* (ˆ).

The *acute* denotes the sharp tone. It stands on one of the last three syllables, as πόλεμος, ἡμέρα, σοφός; but on the antepenult only, when the last syllable is short, and when it is also not long by position. Thus πόλεμος, but πολέμῳ, Καππάδοξ.

The *grave* denotes the heavy or falling tone. It stands on the final syllables of words in connected discourse.

The *circumflex* denotes the prolonged tone. It stands on one of the last two syllables; but that syllable must always be long by nature; as, σῶμα, πρᾶγμα, καλοῦ.—The circumflex stands on the penult only when the last syllable is short, or long only by position; as, τεῖχος, αὖλαξ (gen. -ᾰκος). The particle εἴθε, *utinam*, is excepted.

§ 151.—With regard to accents, words are called:

Oxytones,	(acute on the last)	θήρ, σιγή, ἱερός.
Par-oxytones,	(acute on the penult)	τύπτω, ἀλώπηξ.
Pro-par-oxytones,	(acute on the antepenult)	ἄξιος, διδάσκαλος.
Peri-spomena,	(circumflex on the last)	πᾶς, καλῶς, εὐφυῶς.
Pro-peri-spomena,	(circumflex on the penult)	σῶμα, φιλοῦντος.
Barytones,	(no accent on the last)	τύπτω, πράγματα.

Change of the Accent by inflection.

§ 152.—The accent is changed by inflection in two ways: (1) by lengthening the final syllable, and (2) by shortening the final syllable.

1. **By lengthening** the final syllable,

(a) A *pro-par-oxytone* becomes a *par-oxytone ;* as,

μέλισσα	ἄγγελος	σώματᾰ	λέγοιτον
μελίσσης	ἀγγέλου	σωμάτων	λεγοίτην

(b) A *pro-peri-spomenon* becomes a *par-oxytone ;* as,

μοῦσα	δοῦλος	δῶρον	οὗτος
μούσης	δούλου	δώρου	αὕτη

2. By shortening the final syllable,

(a) A dissyllabic *par-oxytone* becomes a *pro-peri-spomenon* as,

δαίμων	φευγω	πρᾶττω	τρί̓βω
δαίμον	φεῦγε	πρᾶττε	τρῖβε

(b) A polysyllabic *par-oxytone*, whether the penult is long or short, becomes a *pro-par-oxytone ;* as,

Σωκράτης	εὐδαίμων	ἀγγέλλω	διώκω
Σώκρατες	εὔδαιμον	ἄγγελλε	δίωκε

Change of the Accent by contraction.

§ 153.—A contracted syllable is accented only when one of the two syllables to be contracted, has the accent.

1. When the contracted syllable is the penult or antepenult, it takes the accent required by the general rule ; as,

τιμάομαι	τιμήεσσᾰ	ἑσταότος	φιλεόμενος
τιμῶμαι	τιμῆσσα	ἑστῶτος	φιλούμενος

2. When the contracted syllable is the last, it regularly takes the circumflex, and the acute only when the accent is on the second of the syllables to be contracted ; as,

ἀγαπάω	φιλέει	ἀτυχέων	ἑσταός
ἀγαπῶ	φιλεῖ	ἀτυχῶν	ἑστώς

3. When neither of the syllables to be contracted has the accent, the contracted syllable also remains unaccented, and the syllable which had the accent previous to contraction, still retains it. Thus,

τείχεα	φίλεε	ἀγάπαε	δήλοε
τείχη	φίλει	ἀγάπα	δήλου

Change of the Accent in composition.

§ 154.—In composition, when a word receives a syllable or syllables at the beginning, the accent is generally thrown back as far as the quantity of the last syllable will permit; as,

νόμος	λόγος	ὁδός	θυμός
ἄνομος	εὔλογος	σύνοδος	πρόθῡμος

Change of the Accent in Crasis and Elision.

§ 155.—1. In *Crasis*, the word formed from the two, takes the accent of the second word, and when the second was a dissyllabic paroxytone with a short final, the acute is changed into the circumflex; as,

τἀγαθά	for	τὰ ἀγαθά		τοὔργον	for	τὸ ἔργον
θἠμέρᾳ	„	τῇ ἡμέρᾳ		τἄλλα	„	τὰ ἄλλα

2. In *Elision*, the accent of the elided vowel goes back as an acute on the preceding syllable; as,

πόλλ' ἔχω	for	πολλὰ ἔχω		ἔπτ' ἦσαν	for	ἑπτὰ ἦσαν
φήμ' ἐγώ	„	φημὶ ἐγώ		δείν' ἔπη	„	δεινὰ ἔπη

When the preceding word is either a preposition or one of the five words *ἀλλα, οὐδε, μηδε, τινα, ποτε*, the accent of the elided vowel wholly disappears; as,

παρ' ἐμοῦ	for	παρὰ ἐμοῦ		οὐδ' ἐγώ	for	οὐδὲ ἐγώ
ἀλλ' ἐγώ	„	ἀλλὰ ἐγώ		ποτ' ἔλεγε	„	ποτὲ ἔλεγε

3. In *continued* discourse, the acute of oxytones is changed into the grave; e.g., *τὸν μὲν ἀγαθὸν ἄνδρα φιλῶ, τὸν δὲ πονηρὸν φεύγω.*—But the acute must stand before any mark of punctuation when a real division is made in the thought, and also at the end of a sentence; e.g., *οἱ μὲν ἀγαθοί, οἱ δὲ κακοί.*

ATONICS AND ENCLITICS.

§ 156.—ATONICS are certain monosyllables that have no accent at all. These are the forms *ὁ, ἡ, οἱ, αἱ,* of the article; the prepositions *εἰς, ἐν, ἐκ, ὡς*; the conjunctions *εἰ, ὡς* and *οὐ* (*οὐκ, οὐχ*).

☞ Οὔ is accented in the sense of *no*, and at the end of a sentence.

ENCLITICS are certain small words which throw back their accent on the last syllable of the preceding word. These are: (1) The pronouns *μοῦ, μοί, μέ; σοῦ, σοί, σέ; οὗ, οἷ, ἕ; σφῶϊν, σφισί*;—(2) The whole present indic. of *εἰμί* and *φημί* (the second pers. sing. *εἶ* and *φῄς* excepted);—(3) The indefinite pronoun *τὶς, τί*, through all the cases and numbers together with the forms *τοῦ* and *τῷ*, for *τινός* and *τινί*;—(4) The indefinite adverbs (not interrogatives) *πώς, πώ, πή, πού, ποί, ποτέ, ποθί, ποθέν*;—(5) The particles *τέ, τοί, γέ, νύν, πέρ*, and the inseparable particle *δέ*; as, *εἴτε, οὔτε, ὥστε, ὥσπερ, ὅδε, ἥδε, τοσόσδε*, etc.

INCLINATION OF THE ACCENT.

§ 157.—1. An *oxytone* followed by an enclitic, changes the grave accent into the acute. Thus, *θήρ τις* for *θὴρ τὶς*, *ἀγαθός ἐστιν* for *ἀγαθὸς ἐστίν*,

καί τινες	for	*καὶ τινές*	*ἀληθές τι*	for	*ἀληθὲς τὶ*
καλός τε	,,	*καλὸς τέ*	*πολλοί φασιν*	,,	*πολλοὶ φασίν*

2. A *par-oxytone* followed by a monosyllabic enclitic remains unchanged, the enclitic simply losing its accent;

but when the enclitic is a dissyllable, both the enclitic and the par-oxytone remain unchanged. Thus,

φίλος μου	for	φίλος μοῦ	but:	λόγος ἐστίν,	λέων ποτέ
ἄλλων γε	„	ἄλλων γέ		ἄλλων τινῶν,	πάντες φασίν

3. A *pro-par-oxytone* and a *pro-peri-spomenon* followed by an enclitic, take the acute on the last syllable; as,

ἔνδοξός τις	for	ἔνδοξος τὶς	πρᾶγμά τι	for	πρᾶγμα τὶ
ἄξιοί τινες	„	ἄξιοι τινές	σῶμά ἐστιν	„	σῶμα ἐστίν

4. A *peri-spomenon* followed by an enclitic, remains unchanged, the enclitic simply losing its accent; as,

γραῦς τις	for	γραῦς τὶς	ἐπαινεῖ τις	for	ἐπαινεῖ τὶς
φῶς ἐστιν	„	φῶς ἐστίν	καλοῦ τινος	„	καλοῦ τινός.

NOTE 1.—*Pro-peri-spomena* in ξ and ψ, do not admit the inclination of dissyllabic enclitics; e.g., αὖλαξ ἐστίν, λαῖλαψ ἐστίν.—The forms οἵντινοιν, ὥντινων, are considered as separate words, like καλῶν τινων.

NOTE 2.—When several enclitics come together, each throws back its accent on the preceding, so that the last only is unaccented; as, εἴ πέρ τίς φησί τι.

ENCLITICS ACCENTED.

§ 158.—1. The enclitic personal pronouns retain their accent:

(a) When they stand after an accented preposition. In this case the long forms ἐμοῦ, ἐμοί, and ἐμέ, are used instead of the enclitic forms μοῦ, μοί, μέ. Thus,

περὶ σοῦ	μετὰ σέ	περὶ ἐμοῦ	κατ' ἐμέ
παρὰ σοί	πρὸς σοί	πρὸς ἐμοί	παρ' ἐμοῦ

When the preposition is unaccented, there is an *inclination*, and then the forms μοῦ, μοί, and μέ, are used; as, ἔκ μου, ἔν μοι, εἴς σε, ἔκ σου, ἔν σοι, etc.

(b) When they are *emphatic*. In this case, again, the forms ἐμοῦ, ἐμοί, and ἐμέ, are used instead of the forms μοῦ, μοί, μέ. Thus, ἐμὲ καὶ σέ,—ἐν ἐμοί, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν σοί.

When the emphasis is on the preposition, there is an inclination; e.g., *against* you rather than *with* you, *ἐπί σε ἢ σύν σοι.*

2. The forms of *φημί* retain their accent when they stand at the beginning of a sentence, and when they are separated from the preceding word by a punctuation mark; as, *ἔστιν ἀνὴρ ἀγαθός, φημί.*

3. The form *ἐστι* is accented on the penult (*ἔστι*): (1) at the beginning of a sentence; as, *ἔστι θεός, ἔστιν οὕτως*;—(2) when joined to an infinitive, for *ἔξεστι*, e.g., *ἰδεῖν ἔστιν*, one can see, *videre licet*;—(3) after the particles *ἀλλ', εἰ, οὐκ, ὡς, μή, καί, μέν, ὅτι, ποῦ*, and the pronoun *τοῦτ'*; as, *οὐκ ἔστιν, τοῦτ' ἔστιν*, etc.,—and (4) in the formula *ἔστιν ὧν* (*ἔστιν οἷς, ἔστιν οὕς*, § 136. 2), in the middle as well as at the beginning of a sentence; as, *Κλεόπομπος τῆς παραθαλασσίου ἔστιν ἃ ἐδῄωσε*, Cleopompus plundered several maritime places.

☞ The remaining enclitic forms of *εἰμί*, and those of the pronoun *τις*, retain their accent when they stand at the beginning of a sentence; e.g., *εἰσὶ θεοί, τινές λέγουσιν.*

4. An enclitic retains its accent when the preceding syllable is elided; as, *σοφὸς δ' ἐστίν*, but *σοφὸς δέ ἐστιν*; *πολλοὶ δ' εἰσίν*, but *πολλοὶ δέ εἰσιν.*

Special Rules.

ACCENT IN THE DECLENSIONS.

§ 159.—Observations concerning the quantity of the final syllable.

Final *α* of words in *α* (gen. *-ας*) is generally long, as *σοφίᾱ, χρείᾱ, θύρᾱ.*—But it is short: (1) in polysyllables in *-οιᾰ* and *-ειᾰ*, as *εὔνοιᾰ, διάῤῥοιᾰ, ἀλήθειᾰ, βασίλειᾰ, queen*, except abstracts from verbs in *-εύω*, as *παιδείᾱ, δουλείᾱ, βασιλειᾱ, kingdom*, from *παιδεύω, δουλεύω, βασιλεύω*;—

(2) in *μνῖᾶ* and in words in *-ρα* with *αι*, *ει*, or *υ* before it, as *σφαῖρᾰ*, *μάχαιρᾰ*, *πεῖρᾰ*, *γέφῡρᾰ*.

Final *οι* and *αι*, and final *α* of words in *α* (gen. *-ης*), are always short.

Final *α* in the feminine of adjectives in *ος*, *α*, *ον*, is always long: as, *ἁγίᾱ*, *βεβαίᾱ*, *ἐλευθέρᾱ*, *σπουδαίᾱ* (from *ἅγιος*, *βέβαιος*, *ἐλεύθερος*, *σπουδαῖος*).

§ 160.—RULE. The accent remains on the tone-syllable of the nominative, as long as the quantity of the final syllable permits. Thus,

ἡμέρα	*λόγος*	*ποιμήν*	*κόραξ*
ἡμέρας	*λόγου*	*ποιμένος*	*κόρακος*

(but according to § 152. 1)

μέλισσᾰ	*ἄγγελος*	*σώματα*	*ὄνομα*
μελίσσης	*ἀγγέλου*	*σωμάτων*	*ὀνόματος.*

NOTES TO THE I. AND II. DECLENSIONS.

§ 161.—1. The genitive plural in *ων* of the 1 decl. is always circumflexed; e.g., *ἡμέρα*, gen. pl. *ἡμερῶν*.—But *ἐτησίαι*, *monsoons*, and barytone adjectives and participles in *-ος* (as *ξένος*; *δίκαιος*, *σπουδαῖος*, *ἐλεύθερος*, etc.) are in the genitive plur. paroxytone; as, *ξένων*, *δικαίων*, *σπουδαίων*, etc. (m., fem., and n.).

2. Oxytones of the 1 and 2 decl. take the circumflex in the genitive and dative of all numbers; as, *τιμή*, *-ῆς*, *-ῇ*, *-ῶν*, *-αῖς*, *-αῖν*;—*ὁδός*, *-οῦ*, *-ῷ*, *-ῶν*, *-οῖς*, *-οῖν*.—But oxytones in *ώς* (Attic decl.) retain the acute throughout.

3. The words *δεσπότης*, *lord*, and *ἀδελφός*, *brother*, have in the vocative *ὦ δέσποτα*, *ὦ ἄδελφε*!

4. Contracts of the 1 decl., and all simple substantives and adjectives in *-εος* and *-εον* of the 2 decl. take the circumflex on the contracted syllable. *Πλοῦς*, *νοῦς*, are

ὀστοῦν, however, have in the dual *πλώ*, *νώ*, and *ὀστώ*, instead of *πλῶ*, *νῶ*, and *ὀστῶ*; and compounds in *-oος* take throughout the acute on the penult; as, *εὔνους*, *εὔνου*, *εὔνοι* (not *εὖνοι*), *περίπλους*, *περίπλου*, *περίπλοι*, etc., from *εὔνοος*, *περίπλοος*.

5. In Attic polysyllables in *-εως* and *-εων* (see *ἀνώγεων*, *ἴλεως*, §§ 8. 24) the endings *εως*, *εων*, etc., are considered as monosyllables: hence the apparently irregular accentuation.

Notes to the III. Declension.

§ 162.—1. Monosyllables of the 3 decl. are accented, in the genitive and dative of all numbers on the final syllable; as, *θήρ*, *θηρός*, *θηρί*, *θῆρα*, *θήρ*;—*θῆρες*, *θηρῶν*, *θηρσί*, *θῆρας*, etc.—Thus,

S.	*πούς*	*πόδες*	*νύξ*	*νύκτες*	*ῥίς*	*ῥῖνες*
	ποδός	*ποδῶν*	*νυκτός*	*νυκτῶν*	*ῥινός*	*ῥινῶν*
	ποδί	*ποσί(ν)*	*νυκτί*	*νυξί(ν)*	*ῥινί*	*ῥισί(ν)*
	πόδα	*πόδας*	*νύκτα*	*νύκτας*	*ῥῖνα*	*ῥῖνας*
D.	*πόδε*	*ποδοῖν*	*νύκτε*	*νυκτοῖν*	*ῥῖνε*	*ῥινοῖν.*

Exc.—The following words are paroxytones in the genitive plur., and in the genitive and dative dual: *πᾶς* (*πάντων*, *πάντοιν*), *all*, *every*;

δάς(ή), *δᾳδός*, *torch.* *οὖς* (*τό*), *ὠτός*, *ear.* *Τρώς* (*ὁ*, *ἡ*), *-ωός*, *Trojan.*
δμώς (*ὁ*), *-ωός*, *slave.* *παῖς* (*ὁ*, *ἡ*), *-δός*, *child.* *φῶς* (*ἡ*), *φῳδός*, *burning.*
θώς (*ὁ*, *ἡ*), *θωός*, *jackal.* *σής* (*ὁ*), *σεός*, *moth.* *φῶς* (*τό*), *φωτός*, *light.*

2. *Δημήτηρ*, *Ceres*, has a varying accent: *Δημήτηρ*, *Δήμητρος*, *Δήμητρι*, *Δημητέρα*, *ὦ Δήμητερ*.

3. Feminines in *ώ* contract *όα* of the accus. into *ώ* instead of *ῶ*; as, acc. *τὴν ἠχώ*.

4. Concerning the accent of the Attic genitive in *εως* and *εων* (e.g., *πόλεως*, *πόλεων*) see § 161. 5.

Accent in Verbs.

§ 163.—Observations concerning the quantity of the final syllable.

The endings *α* and *ας* of the indicative are short; *ας* of the 1 aor. partic. act. is long, but *αν* is short; as, *λύσᾱς, λῦσᾰν.*

The endings *οι* and *αι* are short throughout, the optative form *οι*, and *αι* of the 1 aorist optative active excepted.

§ 164.—Rule. Verbs, both simple and compound, throw the accent back as far as the quantity of the final syllable permits; in compounds, however, the accent cannot go back beyond that syllable of the word prefixed, which before composition had the accent, nor beyond the first in double compounds, nor beyond an existing augment. E.g.,

φέρε	*οἶδα*	*εἰμί*	*δός*	*δός*	*ἦκον*
πρόσφερε	*σύνοιδα*	*πάρειμι*	*ἀπόδος*	*συνέκδος*	*προσῆκον*

Thus, *ἐπίσχες, παρένθες, παρῆν, ὑπῆρχον, ἀπῆλθον, ἐξῆγον, προσεῖχον, παρέσχον, ἀνεῦρε, ἀφῖκται* (not *ἔπισχες, πάρενθες, πάρην, ὕπηρχον, ἄπηλθον, ἔξηγον, πρόσειχον, πάρεσχον, ἄνευγε, ἄφικται*), etc.

§ 165.—I. The accent is on the last syllable in the following forms:

1) In all participles 2 aorist active; as, *λιπών, -όν; λαβών, ἐλθών, εἰπών.*

2) In all participles in *ώς* and *είς*, and in those of the present and 2 aorist active of verbs in *-μι*, both simple and compound; as, *λελυκώς, λυθείς, φανείς, ἱστάς, διδούς, διαστάς, ἐκθείς*, etc.

3) In the present participle of compounds of *εἰμί, to be*, and *εἶμι, to go;* as, *παρών, ξυνών; παριών, ἐξιών*, etc.

4) In the five imperatives *εἰπέ, ἐλθέ, εὑρέ, λαβέ, ἰδέ* (but in comp. *ἔξελθε, εἴσιδε, ἀπόλαβε*, etc.).

5) In the infinitive 2 aorist act. and the imperative 2 aorist mid., as circumflex; as, *λιπεῖν, λαβεῖν, εὑρεῖν, ἐλθεῖν*;—*ἐκβαλοῦ, ἀφελοῦ, ἀφικοῦ* (but dual and plur. always *ἐκβάλεσθε, γένεσθε*, etc.), and so in verbs in *-μι*, compounded with monosyllabic prepositions, as *προδοῦ, ἐνθοῦ, ἀφοῦ*, but those compounded with dissyllables become paroxytones, as *ἀπόδου, κατάθου* (plur. and dual *πρόδοσθε ἄφεσθε, κατάθεσθε*, etc.).

II. The accent is on the penult in the following cases:

1) In the infinitive of the perfect mid. or pass.; as, *τετάχθαι* (*ᾰ*), *τετύφθαι* (*ῠ*), *κεκόφθαι, πεπρᾶχθαι* (*ᾱ*), *τετρῖφθαι* (*ῑ*) *τετιμῆσθαι.*

2) In the infinitive of the 1 aorist act. and 2 aorist mid.; as, *τάξαι, τύψαι, τρῖψαι, τιμῆσαι*; *γενέσθαι, λιπέσθαι, δια δόσθαι.*

3) In all infinitives in *-ναι*; as, *τετυφέναι, λελοιπέναι*;—*τυφθῆναι, τριβῆναι, φανῆναι*; — *ἱστάναι, διδόναι, στῆναι, δοῦναι.*

4) In the participle perfect mid. or pass.; as, *τετυμμένος, τεταγμένος, κεχαριτωμένος.*

NOTE 1.—The following polysyllabic aorist forms are thus distinguished by the accent:

Infin. 1 aor. act.	Optat. 1 aor. act.	Imper. 1 aor. mid.
φιλῆσαι	*φιλήσαι*	*φίλησαι*
ἐντρῖψαι(*ῑ*)	*ἐντρίψαι*	*ἔντριψαι*

When the penult is short by nature or long only by position, the infinitive and optative 1 aorist active are alike, but the imperative 1 aorist mid. is properoxytone; as,

φυλάξαι(*ᾰ*)	*φυλάξαι*	*φύλαξαι*

NOTE 2.—The participles of the active voice retain in the nominative the accent on the *same* syllable through all the genders; as,

τιμήσᾱς	*τιμήσασα*	*τιμῆσᾰν*
φιλήσων	*φιλήσουσα*	*φιλῆσον*
νομίζων	*νομίζουσα*	*νόμῐζον*
βουλεύων	*βουλεύουσα*	*βουλεῦον.*

APPENDIX II.

DIALECTS.

§ 166.—The chief Greek Dialects are:

The AEOLIC (Writers: *Alcaeus, Sappho*), used in Boeotia, Thessaly, and in the Aeolian colonies in Asia Minor.

The DORIC (Writers: *Pindar, Theocritus*), used throughout the Peloponnesus and in the Dorian colonies in Asia Minor, Italy, and Sicily.

The IONIC (Writers: older Ion. or Epic, *Homer, Hesiod;* later Ion., the historian *Herodotus*), used especially in the Ionian colonies in Asia Minor.

The ATTIC (Writers: earlier Att., *Aeschylus, Sophocles, Euripides, Aristophanes, Thucydides;* middle Att., *Plato, Xenophon, Isocrates;* later Att., *Demosthenes, Lysias, Aeschines*), used in Attica.

The Aeolic dialect is harsh and rough; the Doric, strong and full-toned; the Ionic, soft and delicate; the Attic holds the middle place between the three, combining the harshness of the two former with the softness of the latter.

After the subjugation of Greece by Philip and Alexander of Macedon, the Attic dialect began by degrees to degenerate from its primitive purity, and thus arose the so-called COMMON or HELLENIC language. This was used by *Aristotle, Apollodorus, Diodorus, Plutarch, Polybius, Strabo,* and others.

At a still later period (the *Roman* period) there were several Greek writers, such as *Lucian, Aelian,* etc., who affected to retain scrupulously and imitate the ancient Attic forms. They were on that account called ***Atticists.***

The Digamma.

§ 167.—The DIGAMMA, or double Gamma (*F*), belonged to the most ancient language and was longest retained by the Aeolians, whence the name "the Aeolic Digamma."—It was called *vau* and pronounced like the Latin *v*. This character, however, very early disappeared, but its sound was softened sometimes, after a vowel, into *v*, as *ναῦς* (*náFs*), *navis*; *βοῦς* (*βόFs*), *bŏvs*, *bōs*; sometimes, at the beginning of a word, into a mere soft breathing, as *οἶνος* (*Foînos*), *vinum*; *ἔαρ* (*Féαρ*), *ver*; sometimes into a sharp breathing, as in *ἕσπερος*, *vesperus*. In the middle of a word, between two vowels, it was not indicated at all, as in *ὄϊς* (*ŏFις*), *ovis*; *ὠόν* (*ὠFόν*), *ovum*; *βοός* (*βοFός*), *bovis*.

The Aeolic Dialect.

§ 168.—1. The Aeolic writers put *α* for *η* and *ᾰ* for *αι*, before a vowel; *ε* for *ει* before a liquid, the liquid being then doubled; and *υ* for *ο* (*συφός* for *σοφός*). Thus,

φάμα	for	*φήμη*	*σπέρρω*	for	*σπείρω*
ἀρχᾶος	„	*ἀρχαῖος*	*ὠτελλά*	„	*ὠτειλή*
κτέννω	„	*κτείνω*	*ὄννυμα*	„	*ὄνομα.*

2. They put *η* for *ει*; *αι* for *ᾱ* in *μέλᾱς* and *τάλᾱς* and in the acc. pl. of the 1 decl.; and *οι* for *ου*. Thus,

σαμῆον	for	*σημεῖον*	*μέλαις*	for	*μέλᾱς*
ὀξῆα	„	*ὀξεῖα*	*τιμαῖς*	„	*τιμάς*
λαβῆν	„	*λαβεῖν*	*μοῖσα*	„	*μοῦσα.*

3. They interchange the labials (*ἀμπί*, *φλίβω*, etc., for *ἀμφί*, *θλίβω*); change *ζ* into *σδ* and *ψ*, *ξ* into *σπ* and *σκ*. Thus,

ὄππατα	for	*ὄμματα*	*μέσδων*	for	*μείζων*
πεδά	„	*μετά*	*σπέλλιον*	„	*ψέλλιον*
πέμπε	„	*πέντε*	*σκίφος*	„	*ξίφος.*

4. They double a consonant after a short vowel; drop *ι* between two vowels, and replace the aspirate by the digamma or by *β* (before *ρ*). Thus,

ὄσσον	for	*ὅσον*	*Fελένα*	for	*Ἑλένη*
ἀλάθεα	„	*ἀλήθεια*	*βρίζα*	„	*ῥίζα*
πάλαος	„	*παλαιός*	*βρόδον*	„	*ῥόδον.*

The Doric Dialect.

§ 169.—1. The Doric writers put *α* for *ο*, *η*, and *ω*; *η* for *ε* in words in *εύς*, as *βασιλῆος* for *βασιλέος*; also *η* for *ει*, as *ξῆα*, *καλῆν*, for *ὀξεῖα*, *καλεῖν*; and *ω* for *αυ* and *ου*. Thus,

φάμα	for	*φήμη*	*τρῶμα*	for	*τραῦμα*
εἴκατι	„	*εἴκοσι*	*μῶσα*	„	*μοῦσα*
πρᾶτος	„	*πρῶτος*	*δῶλος*	„	*δοῦλος*.

2. They put *τ* for *σ* (as *τύ*, *τέ*, *τεός* for *σύ*, *σέ*, *σός*), *ξ* for *σ* in the fut. and aor. of verbs in *ζω*, and transpose or drop *ρ*. Thus,

εἴκατι	for	*εἴκοσι*	*ἐδίκαξα*	for	*ἐδίκασα*
ἔπετον	„	*ἔπεσον*	*βάρδιστος*	„	*βράδιστος*
δικάξω	„	*δικάσω*	*σκᾶπτον*	„	*σκῆπτρον*.

3. They sometimes put *γ* for *β*; often interchange *κ* and *τ*, and put *φ* and *χ* in place of *θ*. Thus,

γλέφαρα	for	*βλέφαρα*	*φήρ*	for	*θήρ*
ποκά	„	*ποτέ*	*φλίβειν*	„	*θλίβειν*
τῆνος	„	*κεῖνος*	*ὄρνιχος*	„	*ὄρνιθος*.

4. They put *δ* for *ζ*, *σ*, and *γ*; *σδ* for *ζ*, but only in the middle of words; and *ν* for *λ*, before *τ* and *θ*. Thus,

Δεύς	for	*Ζεύς*	*συρίσδω*	for	*συρίζω*
ὀδμή	„	*ὀσμή*	*φίντατος*	„	*φίλτατος*
δᾶ	„	*γῆ*	*ἦνθον*	„	*ἦλθον*.

5. In the inflection of verbs they admit the following peculiarities:

τύπτες	for	*τύπτεις*	*τύπτοισα*	for	*τύπτουσα*
τύπτομες	„	*τύπτομεν*	*ἐτυπτεν*	„	*ἐτύπτου*
τύπτοισι	„	*τύπτουσι*	*τυπτόμεσθα*	„	*τυπτόμεθα*, etc.

The Ionic Dialect.

§ 170.—1. The Ionic writers, in general, omit the contractions, change in some words *σ* before a liquid into *ου* (*μοῦνος*, *οὔνομα*, *κοῦρος*, for *μόνος*, etc.), and *αυ* into *ωϋ* in

τραῦμα and θαῦμα, but into ωυ in the compounds of ιὐτός Thus,

νόος,	for	νοῦς	τρώϋμα	for	τραῦμα
ἀοιδή	„	ᾠδή	θωῦμάζω	„	θαυμάζω
τύπτεαι	„	τύπτῃ	ἑωυτοῦ	„	ἑαυτοῦ.

2. They put η for ε in the endings ειος (of adj.) and εια (of nouns); contract εο and εου, αο, αου and οου (sometimes also οε and οο, as ἐδικαίευ for ἐδικαίοε) into ευ. Thus.

ἀληθηῖη	for	ἀλήθεια	φιλεῦ	for	φιλέου
βασιλήϊος	„	βασίλειος	εἰρώτευν	„	εἰρώταον
πλεῦνες	„	πλέονες	γελεῦσα	„	γελάουσα.

3. They put ει for ε before a liquid; ε for ει in χερός, χερί, also in words in which the ε becomes long by position, as μέζων, κρέσσων, and in adjectives in ειος (fem. εἶα). Thus,

εἵνεκα	for	ἕνεκα	τέλεος	for	τέλειος
κεινός	„	κενός	ἐπιτήδεος	„	ἐπιτήδειος
εἰρωτάω	„	ἐρωτάω	ὠκέα	„	ὠκεῖα.

4. They avoid the aspirates, put ἀπ' οὗ, οὐκ ὁσίως, and the like for ἀφ' οὗ, οὐχ ὁσίως, etc.; interchange π and κ, and double a consonant in the middle of a word. Thus,

αὖτις	for	αὖθις	κοτέ	for	ποτέ
κιθών	„	χιθών	τόσσον	„	τόσον
ὁκώς	„	ὁπώς	μέσσον	„	μέσον.

5. They put η for α in the 1st decl.: σοφίη, etc.; make the gen. pl. in έων, the dat. in ῃσι for αισι (μουσέων, μούσῃσι); the gen. sing. of the 2d decl. in οιο, dat. pl. in οισι (λόγοιο, λόγοισι).—In verbs in άω they frequently put ε for α (ὁρέομεν for ὁράομεν); they sometimes omit the augment (λάβε for ἔλαβε); put

τύπτεσκον	for	ἔτυπτον	τυπτέμεν	for	τύπτειν
τύψασκον	„	ἔτυψα	τυπτέμεναι	„	τύπτειν
τυπτοίατο	„	τύπτοιντο	τυπήμεναι	„	τυπῆναι.

The Attic Dialect.

§ 171.—1. The Attic writers change *σ* into *ξ* (old Att.), sometimes into *ρ*; *σσ* into *ττ*; and suffix *ι* to certain words. Thus,

ξύν	for	*σύν*	*θάλαττα*	for	*θάλασσα*
θαῤῥεῖν	,,	*θαρσεῖν*	*οὐχί*	,,	*οὐκ*
πράττω	,,	*πράσσω*	*οὑτοσί*	,,	*οὗτος.*

2. They sometimes drop *ι* in *ει* and *αι*; change in some verbs the augment *ε* into *η*, and make the optat. in *οίην* for *οἶμι*. Thus,

πλέον	for	*πλεῖον*	*ἤμελλον*	for	*ἔμελλον*
ἐς	,,	*εἰς*	*φιλοίην*	,,	*φιλοῖμι*
κλάω	,,	*κλαίω*	*φανοίην*	,,	*φανοῖμι.*

3. They usually make the 2d pers. sing. fut. in *ει* instead of *η*, and the 3d pers. pl. imperat. in *όντων*, *έσθων*, etc., for *έτωσαν*, *έσθωσαν*, etc. Thus,

ἔσει	for	*ἔσῃ*	*λυόντων*	for	*λυέτωσαν*
λιπήσει	,,	*λιπήσῃ*	*ἐπέσθων*	,,	*ἐπέσθωσαν*
φανεῖ	,,	*φανῇ*	*ἱστάντων*	,,	*ἱστάτωσαν.*

These and several other Attic peculiarities have been noticed in the course of the Grammar.

The Epic or Homeric Dialect.

(Arranged from Kühner.)

Change of Vowels.

§ 172.—1. The Homeric dialect frequently drops, changes, doubles, or inserts vowels. Thus,

ἔπλετο, φέρτε, τίφθ' (=τίπτε) for *ἐπέλετο, φέρετε, τίποτε*
βόλεται, ἔταρος, κεῖνος, ῥά ,, *βούλεται, ἑταῖρος, ἐκεῖνος ἄρα*

ἠώς, οὖλος, ξεῖνος, θώρηξ for *ἕως, ὅρος, ξένος, θώραξ*
εἰκοσι, ἠέλιος, εὐηγενής ,, *εἴκοσι, ἥλιος, εὐγενής.*

2. CRASIS but rarely, DIÆRESIS often occurs; as, *οὖμος, ὥριστος, ωὐτός*;—*παΐς, ὄϊς, ἐΰ*, for *ὁ ἐμός, ὁ ἄριστος, ὁ αὐτός*; —*παῖς, οἷς, εὖ.*

3. ELISION and SYNIZESIS (= the contraction of the two vowels into one [in reading only, not in writing]) are also of frequent occurrence. Thus, *Πηληϊάδεω. θεοι, ὄγδοον, πολιας, τεθνεῶσι, ἐγὼ οὐ, μὴ ἀλλοί.*

The *α* is elided in the neut. pl.; acc. sing. 3d decl., and the particle *ἄρα.*

The *ε*, in the voc. 2d decl.; dual 3d decl.; in *ἐμέ, μέ, σέ*; also in verb-endings and particles.

The *ι*, in the dat. pl. 3d decl.; in *ἄμμι, ὔμμι, σφι*; in *εἴκοσι* and verb-endings.

The *ο*, in *ἀπό, ὑπό, δύο*; in the neuter of pronouns, and endings of verbs.

The *αι*, in the endings *μαι, ται, σθαι*; and *οι* in *μοι* (*to me*), *τοι.*

4. *Ἀνά, κατά, παρά*, and the conj. *ἄρα* (rarely *ἀπό* and *ὑπό*) often drop final *α* before a consonant. Thus,

ἀμ πέλαγος, ἀμβάλλω, ὑββάλλω, for *ἀνὰ πέλαγος, ἀποβάλλω*, etc.
κάλλιπον, κὰδ δύναμιν, κὰκ κεφαλῆς ,, *κατέλιπον, κατὰ δ., κατὰ κ.*

5. HIATUS (= the concurrence of two vowels in two successive words) occurs in the Epic dialect in the following cases:

a) When the first word has the apostrophe; e.g., *δένδρε᾽ ἔθαλλεν*;

b) When the second word has the digamma; e.g., *οὐ-|δὲ οὗς | παῖδας ἕ-|ασκεν* (= *οὐδὲ Fούς*);

c) When a punctuation-mark separates the two words; e.g., *ἀλλ᾽ ἄνα, εἰ μέμονάς γε*;

d) When the final vowel does not admit elision; e.g., *παιδὶ ἄμυνεν*;

e) When the first word ends in a long vowel or diphthong which is either in the arsis or in the thesis. In the latter case, the long vowel or diphthong is used short;

Ἠμετέ-|ρῳ ἐνὶ | οἴκῳ, ἐν | Ἄργεϊ | τηλόθι | πάτρης. Il. *a.* 30.

f) After the 1st and 4th foot of the verse, when a word and a foot end together; e.g.,

ἔγχεϊ | Ἰδομε-|νῆος ἀ-|γανοῦ | Δευκαλί-|δᾱο. Il. μ. 117.

g) In the feminine cæsura, after the first short syllable in the 3d foot; e.g.,

τῶν οἱ | ἓξ ἐγέ-|νοντο ‖ ἐ-|νὶ μεγά-|ροισι γε-|νέθλη. Il. ε. 270.

Change of Consonants.

§ 173.—1. The Homeric dialect inserts, doubles, drops, and transposes consonants. Thus,

πτόλις, ἄμβροτος, νώνυμνος for πόλις, ἄβροτος, νώνυμος;
πρόσσω, ὁπποῖος, ἐγέλασσα ,, πρόσω, ὁποῖος, ἐγέλασα.

Ἀχιλεύς, ὄπιθεν, φάρυγος for Ἀχιλλεύς, ὄπισθεν, φάρυγγος.
κραδίη, τέτρατος, ἔπραθον ,, καρδία, τέταρτος, (fr. πέρθω).

2. The consonants δ and θ often remain before μ; as, κεκόρυθμαι, ἴδμεν, for κεκόρυσμαι, ἴσμεν.

Substantives.

The suffix φι(ν).

§ 174.—The Homeric suffix φι(ν) replaces the endings of the genitive and dative; as, 1 decl. βίη-φι, *by force* (= βίᾳ); 2d decl. θεόφιν, *of* or *from the gods* (= θεῶν, θεοῖς); 3d decl. ὄρεσφι, *on the mountains* (= ὄρεσι); ἀπ' ὄχεσφιν, *from the chariot* (= ὄχων, ὀχέων, ὄχεσι).

First Declension.

§ 175.—The η is put for ᾱ throughout; as, θύρη, -ης, -ῃ, -ην; νεανίης, -ῃ, -ην.

Exc. θεᾱ́, Αἰνείᾱς, Ἑρμείᾱς, and a few other proper names.

Nom. sing. masc., ᾱ́ for ης; as, ὁ ἱππότᾱ, ὁ αἰχμητᾱ́, etc.
Gen. sing. masc., ᾱο, εω, ω; as, Ἀτρείδᾱο and -εω; Ἑρμείᾱο and Ἑρμείω.
Gen. plur., άων, έων; as, θυράων, πασσέων, πυλάων and πυλέων.
Dat. plur. ῃσι or ῃς (αις only in θεαῖς), as θύρῃσι, θύρῃς.

Second Declension.

§ 176 —GEN. sing., *ου* and *οιο*, as λόγου and λόγοιο.
DAT. plur., *οις* and *οισι(ν)*, as *θεοῖς* and *θεοῖσι(ν)*.
GEN. and DAT. dual, *οιιν* (two syllables), as *ὤμοιιν*.
ATTIC decl. GEN. sing., *ῶο* for *ω*, as Πηνελεῶο (usu. Πηνελέοιο) from Πηνελέως.

Third Declension.

§ 177.—DAT. plur., *σι*, *σσι*, and *εσσι* (rarely *εσι*), as *νέκυσι*, *νέκυ-σσι*, *κύν-εσσι*, *πόδεσσι* (usu. *ποσσί*), *οἴεσι*, *χείρεσι*.
GEN. and DAT. dual, *οιιν*, as *ποδοῖιν*.

Contr. in *ος*; gen. *ευς*, dat. *εῖ* and *εῖ*, as *γένευς*, *γένεῖ* and *γένει*. A few words in *ος* lengthen the *ε* into *ει* or *η*, as *σπέος*, gen. *σπείους*, dat. *σπῆῖ*; gen. pl. *σπείων*, dat. *σπέσσι* and *σπήεσσι*.

Contr. in *ης*. Proper names in *-κλῆς* take *η*, as Ἡρακλῆς, *-κλῆος*, *-κλῆῖ*, *-κλῆα*, voc. Ἡράκλεις;—but adjectives in *-εης* (as *εὐκλεής*, *ἀκλεής*, etc.) have *ει* and *η*, as *εὐκλείας* (*εὐκλέεας*), *ἀκληεῖς* (*ἀκλέεας*).

Contr. in *ις* retain *ι* throughout, but sometimes take *η* instead of *ι*. Thus,

N. *πόλις*	*πόλιες*, *πόληες*
G. *πόλιος*, *πόλεος*, *πόληος*	*πολίων*
D. *πόλῑ*, *πόλεϊ*, *πόληι*	*πολίεσσι*
A. *πόλιν*	*πόλιας*, *πόλῑς*, *πόληας*.

Contr. in *υς* (*-υος*); nom. pl. always *ῡες*, as *ἰχθῦες*, *ἰχθύσσι* and *ἰχθῦεσσι*. The acc. sing. is sometimes *ἰχθύα*.

Contr. in *αυς* change *α* into *η*, as *γρηῦς*, dat. *γρηῖ*, voc. *γρηῦ*. Thus *ναῦς*, ship,

νηῦς, *νηός*, *νηΐ*, *νῆα*	*νῆες*, *νηῶν*, *νηυσί* or *νήεσσι*, *νῆας*
νεός *νεᾶ*	*νέες*, *νεῶν*, and *νέεσσι*, *νέας*.

Contr. in *εύς*, as *βασιλεύς*, have *-ῆος*, *-ῆϊ*, *-ῆα*, *-εῦ*; *-ῆες*, *-εῦσι*, *-ῆας*.

The words *ἀνήρ*, *πατήρ*, etc. drop or retain *ε*, as *ἀνδρός* and *ἀνέρος*, etc., but always *ἀνδρῶν* and *ἀνδράσι* or *ἀνδρέσσι(ν)*.

Βοῦς has pl. *βόες*, *βόας*, dat. *βόεσσι*.—Instead of *οὖς* (*ὠτός*) our Homer uses *οὖας*, *οὔατος*, pl. *οὔατα*.

The words *γέλως, laughter; ἔρως, love;* and *ἱδρώς, sweat* (gen. *-ωτος*), take also forms of the 2d Attic decl., as *γέλωτι* and *γέλῳ, γέλωτα* and *γέλων* or *γέλω*.

The neuters *γόνυ, knee; δόρυ, spear;* and *κάρα, head,* have the following forms:

γούνατος and *γουνός*	*γούνατα* and *γοῦνα, γούνων, γούν-ασι (-εσσι)*
δούρατος and *δουρός*	*δούρατα* and *δοῦρα, δούρων, δούρ-ασι (-εσσι).*

S. N. *κάρη*	Pl. N. *κάρᾱ, καρήατα, κάρηνα*
G. *κάρητος, καρήατος, κρατός*	G. *κράτων, καρήνων*
D. *κάρητι, καρήατι, κρατι*	D. *κρασί*
A. *κάρη*	A. *κράατα κάρηνα*

The gen. and dat. sing. have also the forms *κράατος, κράατι.*

Adjectives.

§ 178.—Adjectives in *υς* make the feminine sometimes in *εα* or *εη*, as *ὠκέα* for *ὠκεῖα*; *βαθέα* for *βαθεῖα*, gen. *βαθέης*, acc. *βαθέην.*

Adjectives in *-όεις, -όεσσα, -όεν*, contract *οε* into *ευ.*—Of *πολύς* Homer has the following forms:

S. N. *πολύς, πουλύς* and *πολλός*	Neut. *πολύ, πουλύ* and *πολλόν*
G. *πολέος* and *πολλοῦ*	
D. *πολλῷ*	
A. *πολύν, πουλύν* and *πολλόν*	Neut. *πολύ, πουλύ* and *πολλόν*
P. N. *πολέες, πολεῖς* and *πολλοί*	Neut. *πολλά*
G. *πολέων* and *πολλῶν*	
D. *πολ-έσσι,-έεσσι,-έσι, πολλοῖς*	
A. *πολέας (πολεῖς)* and *πολλούς*	Neut. *πολλά.*

§ 179.—Comparison. In the comparison of adjectives, Homer, for the sake of the verse, sometimes uses *-ώτερος, -ώτατος*, even when the preceding vowel is long.

In those in *-ύς* and *-ρος*, he prefers the form in *ίων, ιστος.* He has, also, the following anomalous forms;

ἀγαθός, ἀρείων, κάρτιστος; κακός, χερείων, χερειότερος, ἥκιστος; ὀλίγος, ὀλίζων; ῥηΐδιος, ῥηΐτερος, ῥηΐτατος, and *ῥήϊστος; βραδύς, βράσσων, βάρδιστος; μακρός, μάσσων; παχύς, πάσσων.*

§ 180.—Numerals. 1. Instead of the feminine *μία* Homer uses the form *ἴα* (g. *ἰῆς*, d. *ἴῃ*, acc. *ἴαν*); dat. neut. *ἰῷ* for *ἑνί*.

2. *δύω* and *δοιώ* (for all cases), also *δοι-οί*, *-αί*, *-ά*; gen. *-οῖς*; acc. *-ούς*, *-άς*, *-ά*.

3. *τρίτατος* for *τρίτος*; 4. *πίσυρες* for *τέσσαρες*, *τέτρατος*; 9. *εἶνατος* for *ἔννατος* or *ἔνατος*.

Pronouns.

§ 181.—Personal Pronouns.

S. N.	reg. and *ἐγών*	reg. and *τύνη*	——
G.	*ἐμέο, ἐμεῦ, μεῦ* *ἐμεῖο, ἐμέθεν*	*σεό, σεῦ, σεῖο* *τεοῖο, σέθεν*	*ἕο, εὗ (εὐ)* *εἷο, ἕθεν*
D.	reg.	reg. *τοί, τεῖν*	reg. *ἑοῖ*
A.	reg.	reg.	reg. *ἑέ, μίν*
P. N.	reg. and *ἄμμες*	reg. and *ὔμμες*	——
G.	*ἡμέων, ἡμείων*	*ὑμέων, ὑμείων*	*σφέων, σφῶν, σφείων*
D.	reg. *ἄμμι*	reg. *ὔμμι*	*σφί (σφι), σφίσι*
A.	*ἡμέας, ἧμας, ἄμμε*	*ὑμέας, ὗμας, ὔμμε*	*σφέας, σφάς, σφέ*.

The dat. and acc. plur. of *ἐγώ* and *σύ* have sometimes the accent on the first syllable, as *ἦμιν, ἦμας*, etc. instead of *ἡμῖν*, etc.

§ 182.—Possessive Pronouns.

S. *ἐμός, ή, όν* (reg.)	*σός; τεός, ή, όν*	*ἑός, ἑή, ἑόν; ὅς, ἥ, ὅν*
P. *ἡμέτερος; ἀμός, ή, όν*	*ὑμέτερος; ὑμός, ή, όν*	*σφέτερος; σφός, ή, όν.*
D. *νωΐτερος, η, ον*	*σφωΐτερος, η, ον*	

§ 183.—Demonstrative and Relative Pronouns.

The Article which Homer frequently uses as a demonstrative, has, besides its regular forms, also the following Epic forms:

τοῖο and *τεῦ* for *τοῦ*	*τοῖσι* for *τοῖς*
τοί and *ταί* for *οἱ* and *αἱ*	*ταῖσι, τῇσι, τῆς*, for *ταῖς*
τάων for *τῶν*	*τοῖσδεσσι, τοῖσδεσσι* for *τοῖσδε*.

The relative: *ὅ* for *ὅς*; *οἷο, ὅου* for *οὗ*; *ἕης* for *ἧς*; *ᾗσι, ᾖς* for *αἷς*.

§ 184.—Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns.

INDEF.	Gen. *τέο*, *τεῦ* for *τινός*	Gen. *τέων* for *τινῶν*
	Dat. *τέῳ*, *τῷ* for *τινί*	Dat. *τέοσι* for *τισί*.

Neut. pl. *ἄσσα* for *τινά*.

INTER. Gen. *τέο*, *τεῦ*, for *τίνος*.—Of *ὅστις* Homer has the following forms:

Nom. *ὅτις*, neut. *ὅττι*	Neut. *ἄσσα*
Gen. *ὅτευ*, *ὅττεο*, *ὅττευ*	Gen. *ὅτεων*
Dat. *ὅτεῳ*, *ὅτῳ*	Dat. *ὁτέοισι*
Acc. *ὅτινα*, neut. *ὅττι*	Acc. *ὅτινας*, neut. *ἄσσα*

THE VERB.

Augment. Reduplication.

§ 185.—1. Homer frequently omits the augment, as *λῦσε*, *ἕλε*, for *ἔλῡσε*, *εἷλε*.

2. He doubles the liquids and *σ* after the augment, as *ἐμμαθον*, *ἔλλαβον*, *ἔσσευε*.

3. He prefixes the syllabic augment to verbs that have the digamma, as *ἐάνδανε* (also *ἤνδανε* and even *ἐήνδανε*) from *ἀνδάνω*, *please*.

4. He puts *ἔρεξα* for *ἐῤῥεξα*; the perfects *ῥερυπωμένος* (*ῥυπόω*), *ἔμμορα* (*μείρομαι*), *ἔσσῦμαι* (*σεύω*), for *ἐῤῥυπωμένος*, *μέμορα*, *σέσυμαι*.

5. He frequently prefixes the reduplication to the 2d Aor. act. and mid., through all the moods, and sometimes inserts it in the middle of the verb. Thus,

κεκάμω for *κάμω* (subj.)	*ἐν-ένῑπον* (Att. red. fr. *ἐνίπτω*)
λελαβέσθαι for *λαβέσθαι*	*ἠνί-πα-πεν* (from *ἐνίπτω*)
ἐπιθόμην for *ἐπιθόμην*	*ἠρύ-κα-κον* from (*ἐρύκω*).

Personal endings.

§ 186.—1. In the singular of the subjunctive and in the pluperfect, Homer uses the following endings:

Subjunctive. 1 pers. *μι*; as, *ἐθέλωμι, τύχωμι*
2 pers. *σθα*; as, *ἐθέλῃσθα* (also *ἐθέλησθα*)
3 pers. *σι*; as *ἐθέλῃσι, βάλῃσι* (also *ἐθέλησι*, etc.)

Pluperfect. 1 pers. *εα*; as, *πεποίθεα* for *ἐπεποίθειν*
2 pers. *εας*; as, *ἐτεθήπεας* for *ἐτεθήπεις*
3 pers. *εε*; as, *ἐγεγόνεε* for *ἐγεγόνει*

2. In the dual of the historical tenses act. and mid., the endings *τον* and *σθον* are sometimes used instead of *την* and *σθην*, and in the 1st pers. dual and plur. mid. *σθ* frequently instead of *θ*. Thus,

διώκετον for *διωκέτην*	*βουλόμεσθον* for *βουλόμεθον*
βούλεσθον „ *βουλέσθην*	*φραζόμεσθα* „ *φραζόμεθα*

3. The 2d pers. sing. mid. ends in *εαι* (*ηαι*) or *η*, *εο* or *ευ*, *αο* or *ω*. The endings *έεαι* and *έεο* (of verbs in *έω*) are lengthened into *εῖαι* and *εῖο*, or one *ε* is dropped. Thus,

ἀφίκεαι and *ἀφίκῃ*	*πωλεῖαι* and *πώλεαι*
ἔρχεο and *ἔρχευ*	*ἐπωλεῖο* and *ἐπώλεο*.

4. In the perf. and plperf. m. or p. the *σ* is sometimes thrown out, as *βέβληαι* for *βέβλησαι*. In the 3d pers. plur. perf. and plpf. indic. m. or p., and also in the optative mid. the endings *αται* and *ατο* are used for *νται* and *ντο*. Thus,

κεκλίαται for *κέκλινται*	*ἐστάλατο* for *ἔσταλντο*
βεβλήαται „ *βέβληνται*	*γενοίατο* „ *γένοιντο*.

5. In the subjunctive *η* and *ω* are often shortened into *ε* and *ο*, and *ησαν* of the aorist passive, into *εν*. Thus *ἴομεν* for *ἴωμεν*; *στρέφεται* for *στρέφηται*; *τράφεν* for *ἐτράφησαν*.

6. The infinitive ends in *-έμεναι, -έμεν*, and *ειν*, as *τυψέμεναι, τυψέμεν, τύψειν*. But verbs in *άω* and *έω*, and passive aorists have *ήμεναι*. Thus,

γοήμεναι from *γοάω*	*τυπήμεναι* for *τυπῆναι*
φιλήμεναι from *φιλέω*	*φανήμεναι* for *φανῆναι*.

Notice also the inf. pres. *τιθέ-μεναι* or *τιθέ-μεν, ἱστά-μεναι, διδό-μεναι*, and 2d aor. *θέ-μεν, δό-μεναι, στή-μεναι*.

7. To denote a repeated or continued action, Homer uses in the singular and 3d pers. plur. of the imperfect and 2d aor. indic. act. and mid. the forms *-εσκον, ες, ε,* and *-εσκ-όμην, ου (εο, ευ), ετο,* but *-ασκον* and *-ασκόμην* for the 1st aorist, usually without the augment. Thus,

θέλ-εσκ-ες for *ἔθελες*	*ἐλάσ-ασκ-ον* for *ἤλασα*
φυγ-έσκ-οντο ,, *ἐφύγοντο*	*μνησ-άσκ-ετο* ,, *ἐμνήσατο.*

Verbs in *άω* have *άεσκον, ασκον,* and *άασκον;* verbs in *έω, έεσκον* (seldom *εσκον*) and *είεσκον.* Verbs in *όω* want the iterative form. Thus, *νικ-άασκον, καλ-έεσκε, πωλ-έσκετο,* for *ἐνίκων, ἐκάλει, ἐπωλεῖτο.*

Notice, moreover, the forms *στά-σκε* for *ἔστη, παραβά-σκε* for *παρέβη, δό-σκε* for *ἔδωκε; δύ-σκε* for *ἔδυ.*

Contract Verbs.

§ 187.—Verbs in -AΩ. In these verbs Homer uses both the contracted and uncontracted forms. In the dual of a few verbs, he contracts *αε* and *εε* into *η* instead of *α, ει,* as *συλήτην (συλάω), ἀπειλήτην (ἀπειλέω).*

Most frequently he resolves *ᾱ* into *ᾰα* or *ᾱα,* and *ω* into *οω* or *ωω* (into *ᾰα* and *οω,* when the contracted syllable is preceded by a short one, into *ᾱα* and *ωω,* when preceded by a long one. Thus,

Ind. S.	(*ὁρά-ω*)	*ὁρῶ*	*ὁρόω*	Plur.	(*ὁρά-ομεν*)	*ὁρῶμεν*	*ὁρόωμεν*
	(*ὁρά-εις*)	*ὁρᾷς*	*ὁρᾰᾷς*		(*ὁρά-ετε*)	*ὁρᾶτε*	*ὁρᾰᾶτε*
	(*ὁρά-ει*)	*ὁρᾷ*	*ὁρᾰᾷ*		(*ὁρά-ουσι*)	*ὁρῶσι(ν)*	*ὁρόωσι(ν)*
Subj.	(*ὁρά-ῃς*)	*ὁρᾷς*	*ὁρᾰᾷς*	Inf.	(*ὁρά-ειν*)	*ὁρᾶν*	*ὁράαν*
Opt.	(*ὁρά-οιμι*)	*ὁρῷμι*	*ὁρόῳμι*	Part.	(*ὁρά-ων*)	*ὁρῶν*	*ὁρόων*
Imp.	(*ὁρά-ετε*)	*ὁρᾶτε*	*ὁρᾰᾶτε*		(*ὁρά-ουσα*)	*ὁρῶσα*	*ὁρόωσα*
Pres.	(*δρᾱ́-ουσι*)	*δρῶσι*	*δρώωσι;*	Part.	(*ἠβά-ουσα*)	*ἠβῶσα*	*ἠβώωσα*

When *ῶ* is followed by *ντ, ο* is inserted before *ντ,* as *γελάοντες (γελῶντες), γελώοντες; ἠβά-οντα (ἠβῶντα), ἠβώοντα.*

§ 188.—Verbs in -EΩ. When the *ε* is followed by *οι, ου,* or a long vowel, there is no contraction; as, *φιλέοιμι, φιλέωμεν.*

When the *ε* is followed by a short vowel, contraction may take place or be omitted. When it takes place, *εο* is usually contracted into *ευ,* as *γένευ* for *γένεο.* The *ε* is sometimes lengthened into *ει.*

αἱρεύμην for *ἡρεόμην*	*νείκειον* for *ἐνεικεον*
καλεῖντες ,, *καλέοντες*	*τελείετο* ,, *ἐτελέετο.*

§ 189.—Verbs in -ΟΩ. They are either contracted regularly (as *ἱδροῦντα* for *ἱδρόοντα*), or change the characteristic *ο* into *ω* (as *ἱδρώονται*, *ὑπνώουσα*), or become analogous to the verb *ῥάω*. Thus,

ἀρόωσι for *ἀρόουσι*	*ἱδρόῳμι* for *ἱδρόοιμι*
δηϊόωντο „ *δηϊόοντο*	*δηϊόῳεν* „ *δηϊόοιεν*

Formation of the Tenses.

§ 190.—1. Verbs in *έω* and *άω* make the future sometimes, like the present, without *σ*. Those in *άω* after dropping *σ* insert a cognate vowel before the contracted one. Thus *κορέεις* for *κορέσεις*, *μαχέονται* for *μαχέσονται*;

Pres. *ἐλάω*, fut. *ἐλάσω*, Att. *ἐλάω*, contr. *ἐλῶ*, Epic *ἐλόω*.
Pres. *δαμάω*, fut. *δαμάσει*, Att. *δαμάει*, contr. *δαμᾷ*, Epic *δαμάᾳ*.

2. The liquid verbs *κέλλω*, *land*; *κύρω*, *fall upon*; *ὄρνυμι*, *excite*; *φθείρω*, *destroy*; *κείρω*, *shave*; *φύρω*, *knead*; and a few others, have in the fut. and aor. *σω* and *σα*, as *κελσω*, *ὄρσω* (*ὦρσα*), *κέρσω*, etc.

3. The four verbs *χέω*, *pour out*; *σεύω*, *shake*: *ἀλεύομαι*, *avoid*; and *καίω*, *burn*, make the 1 aor. without *σ*; as, *ἔχευα* (Att. *ἔχεα*), *ἔσσευα*, *ἠλευάμην*, *ἔκηα* and *ἔκεια*.

4. The endings of the 2d aorist are sometimes used instead of those of the first. Thus of *βαίνω*, *ἄγω*, *ἀείδω*, and *φέρω*,

Ind. *ἐβήσετο* for *ἐβήσατο*	Imp. *ἀείσεο* for *ἄεισαι*
Inf. *ἀξέμεν* „ *ἄξαι*	Imp. *οἰσέτω* „ *οἰσάτω*.

5. In the 2d aor. a transposition of the consonant sometimes takes place. Thus of *δέρκομαι*, *πέρθω*, *δαρθάνω*, and *ἁμαρτάνω*,

ἔδρακον for *ἔδαρκον*	*ἔδραθον* for *ἔδαρθον*
ἔπραθον „ *ἔπαρθον*	*ἥμβροτον* „ *ἥμαρτον*.

6. The **κ** in perfects of both pure and impure verbs is often rejected, especially in the participle; as *βεβᾰώς*, *κεκμηώς*, *κεχαρηώς*, from *βαίνω*, *κάμνω*, and *χαίρω*.

Verbs in μι.

§ 191.—1. In the 2d and 3d pers. sing. present and imperfect, verbs in **μι** (from stems in **ε** and **υ**) are often contracted, like verbs in **-έω** and **-όω**; as, *τιθεῖς*, *ἰεῖς*, *διδοῖς*, *ἐτίθει*, *ἐδίδους*, etc.—The 2d pers. sing. pres. mid. is often *τίθησθα*, *φῆσθα*, *δίδοισθα*.

2. The future of *δίδωμι* is sometimes reduplicated: *διδώσομεν*, *διδώσειν*.

3. The endings **-εσαν**, **-ησαν**, **-οσαν**, **-ωσαν**, and **-υσαν** (of the 3d pers. plur. impf. and 2d aor.), are usually shortened in **-εν**, **-ον**, **-ᾰν**, and **-ῠν**; as, *ἔβᾰν* (*βᾶν*) for *ἔβησαν*;

ἔτιθεν for *ἐτίθεσαν*	*ἔθεν(θέν)* for *ἔθεσαν*
ἔδιδον „ *ἐδίδοσαν*	*ἔσταν(στάν)* „ *ἔστησαν*.

4. In the 2d pers. sing. imper. pres. and 2d aor. mid., the **σ** is often dropped, and the open form retained, as *σύνθεο* (for *σύνθεσο*), *δαίνυο* (for *δαίνυσο*), *φάο* (for *φάσο*).

Forms such as *δῶσι* (or *δώῃσι*), *μεθίησι* etc. are often used for *δῷ*, *μεθιῇ* (3d pers. sing. subj.)

5. The short stem vowel is sometimes lengthened, according to the demand of the verse, as *τιθήμενος*, *δίδωθι*, *διδοῦναι*, for *τιθέμενος*, *δίδοθι*, etc.

§ 192.—Epic forms of the 2d aorist (subj. of the verbs *ἵστημι* and *τίθημι*):

Sing. 1.	*στῶ*	*στέω*, *στείω*
2.	*στῇς*	*στήῃς*
3.	*στῇ*	*στήῃ*, *ἐμβήῃ*, *φήῃ* *φθήῃ*
Dual. 2.	*στῆτον*	*στήετον*
Plur. 1.	*στῶμεν*	*στέωμεν*, *στείομεν*, *καταβείομεν*
2.	*στῆτε*	*στήετε*
3.	*στῶσι(ν)*	*στέωσι*, *περιστήωσι*

Sing. 1.	*θῶ*	*θέω*, *θείω*
2.	*θῇς*	*θέῃς*, *θήῃς*, *θείῃς*
3.	*θῇ*	*θέῃ*, *θήῃ*, *ἀνήῃ*, *μεθείῃ*
Dual. 2.	*θῆτον*	*θείετον*
Plur. 1.	*θῶμεν*	*θέωμεν*, *θείομεν*
2.	*θῆτε*	*δαμείετε*
3.	*θῶσι*	*θέωσι*, *θείωσι(ν)*.

Sing. 3 p. *δῷ*, *δώῃ*, and *δώῃσι*; Plur. 1. *δῶμεν* and *δώομεν*, 3. *δῶσι* and *δώωσι*.

§ 193.—The verb *εἰμί, to be.*

	Indic.	Subj.	Opt.	Imper.	Infin.	Partic.
PRESENT.	S. 1.	ἔω, μετείω			ἔμ(εμμ-)εναι	ἐών
	2. ἔσσι	ἔῃς (Ion.)	ἔοις	ἔσσο	and	ἐοῦσα
	3.	ἔῃ, ἐῇσι, ᾖσι, and εἴῃ	ἔοι		ἔμ(εμμ-)εν	ἐόν
	Pl. 1. εἰμέν	ἔωμεν				
	2.	ἔητε	εἶτε			
	3. ἔᾶσι(ν)	ἔωσι	εἶεν			
IMPERF.	S. 1. ἔα, ἦα, ἔον, ἔσκον. Plur. 1. reg.					
	2. ἔησθα 2. reg.					
	3. ἔην, ἤην, ἦεν, ἔσκε. 3. ἔσαν; εἷατο for ἧντο (from ἧμην).					
Fut. S. 1. ἔσομαι and ἔσσομαι, 2. ἔσεαι, 3. ἔσεται and ἐσεῖται.						

§ 194.—The verb *εἶμι, to go.*

	Indic.	Subj.	Opt.	Imper.	Infin.	Partic.
PRESENT.	S. 1.				ἴμ(ιμμ-)εναι,	
	2. εἶσθα	ἴῃσθα			ἴμεν and	
	3.	ἴῃσι(ν)	ἴοι, ἰείη, and εἴη		ἰέμεναι	
	Pl. 1.	ἴομεν and ἴωμεν				
IMPERF.	S. 1. ἤια (ᾔειν), ἤιον Pl. 1. ᾖομεν				Fut. εἴσομαι	
	2. ἤιες (ἤεις), ἴες 2.				Aor. εἰσάμην and	
	3. ἤιε (ἤει), ἴε(ν) 3. ἤιον, ἤισαν (ᾖσαν) ἴσαν				εἰσάμην.	

APPENDIX III.

PROSODY.

METRES.—The Metres are, for the most part, the same in Greek as in Latin, and will be found sufficiently treated of in the Prosody at the end of our Latin Grammar, to which the learner is referred. We, accordingly, give here only the rules of Quantity.

RULES OF QUANTITY.

General Rules.

§ 195.—I. A short or doubtful (*α, ι, υ*) vowel, followed by another vowel or diphthong or a simple consonant, is short; as, *θεός, λόγον, μάχη, φίλος, φύή, ἄειδω.*

II. Long vowels, diphthongs, and all contracted and circumflexed syllables are long by nature; as, *ἥρως, κώμῃ, σωμάτων*; *ἄκων* (for *ἀέκων*), *ἐτίμᾱ* (for *ἐτίμαε*), *παιδεῦῆς, πᾶς, δελφῖνες.*

III. A short or doubtful vowel followed by two consonants or a double consonant (either in the same word or in two successive words), is long by position; as, *στέλλω, ἔτῡψε, δέξᾱσθαι, γράψᾱντος, κόρᾱξ, τράπεζα*; *φίλος τις, χαῖρε ξεῖνε.*—Exceptions are rare, such as *ὑλήεσσα Ζάκυνθος, οὐδὲ Σκάμανδρος.*

IV. A short vowel before a mute and liquid is common; as *πᾰτρός, τῠφλός, τέκνον, ἔκρινα* (but not in *ἐκ-λείπω, ἐκ-νέμω*, because in these words the mute and liquid belong to different syllables).

Exceptions.

1. When several short syllables follow in succession, the first is often made long for the sake of the verse. Thus, *ᾱ̓θᾱ̆́νᾰτος, θῡγᾰτᾰ́ρες, ᾱ̓πŏνῐ́εσθαι.*

2. A long vowel or diphthong in the middle of a word, before another vowel, is sometimes (though rarely) made short; as, *βέβλῐ̆αι, ἐπεῐ̆́, τοῖοῦτος, ἔμπαῐος.*

3. A final long vowel or diphthong, followed by another vowel, usually becomes short in the thesis, but remains long in the arsis or when the word following has the digamma. Thus,

Ἡμετέ-|ρᾱͅ ἐνὶ | οἴκῳ̄ ἐν | Ϝᾎργεῖ | τηλόθι | πάτρης. Il. *a.* 30.

4. A final short syllable is usually long in the arsis, when it is followed by a liquid or *σ* or *δ*, or by a word with the digamma; e.g., *ἀπ|ō̄ ἕθεν | ἦκε | = Ϝέθεν); καὶ πεδί-|ᾱ̄ λω-|τεῦντα.*

5. Homer not unfrequently uses a short vowel long in the thesis, when it stands between two long syllables; e.g., *ἔσθ' ὑπὸ | δέξῐ̄-|η.*

Final Syllables.

Final *a*.

§ 196.—Final *a* is short,

1. In nouns in *a*, gen. *ης*; as, *μοῦσᾰ́, -ης*; *λέαινᾰ́, -ης*;

2. In nouns in *ρα*, preceded by *ῡ̆* or a diphthong (*αν* excepted); as, *γέφῡ̆ρᾰ́, σφῦ̆ρᾰ́, μοῖρᾰ́*; but *αὖρᾱ́*;

3. In polysyllables in *εια*, not derived from verbs in *εύω*; as, *ἀλήθειᾰ́*;

4. In the feminine ending of adjectives in *ύς* and participles in *ώς*; as, *γλυκεῖᾰ́, τετυφυῖᾰ́*;

5. In compounds in *οια*; as, *εὔνοιᾰ́, ἄνοιᾰ́*;

6. In the vocative of nouns in *ης* (gen. *-ου*); as, *ὦ πολῖτᾰ́*;

7. In nominatives in *α* (instead of *ης*); *ὁ ἱππότᾰ* (for *ὁ ἱππότης*), *ὁ αἰχμητᾰ́*;

8. In nouns in *-τρια*; as, *ψάλτρῐ́ᾰ*;

9. In the nom. and acc. neuter; as, *τὸ σῶμᾰ́, τὰ σώματᾰ́, τὰ δῶρᾰ́*;

10. In the acc. sing. 3d decl., as, *τὴν λαμπάδᾰ́*,—in indeclinable words and the endings of verbs; as, *ἐννέᾰ́, παρᾰ́, ἔτυψᾰ́, τέτυφᾰ́.*

§ 197.—Final *a* is long,

1. In nouns in *a*, gen. *ας*; as, *σκιᾱ́, σοφίᾱ, φιλίᾱ, ἡμέρᾱ, πήρᾱ, χώρᾱ*;

2. In dissyllables in *-εια, -οια, -οα*; as, λείᾱ, Τροίᾱ, *χρείᾱ, χροιᾱ́, πόᾱ*;

3. In polysyllables in *εια*, derived from verbs in *-εύω*; as, *πολιτείᾱ, δουλείᾱ, βασιλείᾱ* (from *βασιλεύω*, but *βασίλειᾰ* fr. *βασιλεύς*);

4. In the feminine of adjectives in *ος, ᾱ, ον*; as, *ἅγιος, ἁγίᾱ*;

5. In the vocative of nouns in *ας*; as, *ὦ Αἰνείᾱ, ὦ Ἄτλᾱ*;

6. In the dual of the 1st decl.; as, *τὼ Μούσᾱ*;

7. In the acc. sing. 3d decl. of words in *εύς*; as, *τὸν βασιλέᾱ.*

Final *αν.*

§ 198.—Final *αν* is short; as, *μοῦσᾰν, γίγᾰν, μέλᾰν, ἔλυσᾰν, λῦσᾰν, λύσειᾰν.*

Exc. Final *αν* is long,

1. In the accusative of nouns in *ᾱ* and *ᾱς*; as, *τὴν χώρᾱν, τὴν σκιᾱ́ν, τὸν νεανίᾱν*;

2. In nouns in *αν* (*-ᾱνος*); as, Τιτᾱ́ν (*-ᾶνος*), *παιᾱ́ν* (*-ᾶνος*);

3. In those Doric forms in which *αν* stands for *ην* or *ων*; as, *ὁ ποιμᾱ́ν, τῶν νυμφᾶν* (for *ποιμήν, νυμφῶν*);

4. In the adjective *πᾶν* (but *σύμπᾰν* has *ᾰν* short).

Final *αρ.*

§ 199.—Final *αρ* is short; as, *γᾰ́ρ, ἦπᾰρ, νέκτᾰρ.*

Excepted are monosyllabic nouns, such as Κᾶρ, *ψᾶρ.*

Final *ας.*

§ 200.—Final *ας* is short,

1. In all cases of the 3d declension; as, *ἡ λαμπᾰ́ς, τοὺς ὀδόντᾰς*;

2. In the indic. and aorist of verbs; as, *ἔτυψᾰς, τέτυφᾰς, τύψειᾰς.*

Final *ας* is long,

1. In the 1st declension; as, *τῆς θύρᾱς, ὁ νεανίᾱς, τοὺς νεανίᾱς, τὰς μούσᾱς*;

2. In the accus. plur. of nouns in *εύς*; as, *τοὺς βασιλέᾱς* (Ion. *βασιλῆᾱς*);

3. In the nominative sing. of nouns, adjectives, and participles in *ας* (*-αντος*); as, *ὁ γίγᾱς* (*-αντος*), *ἀδάμᾱς* (*-αντος*), *πᾶς* (*παντός*); *τύψᾱς* (*-αντος*); *ἱστᾰ́ς* (*-άντος*), *βᾰ́ς* (*βάντος*);

4. In the two words *μέλᾱς* and *τάλᾱς*.

Final *ι, ις, ιν*.

§ 201.—Final *ι, ις*, and *ιν* are short; as, *λαμπάδῐ, γράφουσῐ, δίδωσῐ, τέκνοφῐ́*; *πόλῐς, ἔρῐς, πολλάκῐς*; *χάρῐν, πόλῐν, ὀδοῦσῐν*.

Exc. Final *ι, ις*, and *ιν*, are long,

1. In the Attic suffix *ι*; as, *οὑτοσί, νυνί*, *ὁδί* for *ὅδε*), *ταυτί* (for *ταῦτα*).

2. In monosyllables, as *κῖς, κῖν, κῑ́* (according to some *κῑ̂ς, κῑ̂ν, κῑ̂*); but the pronoun *τῐ́ς* (both indefinite and interrogative) is short and has *τῐ́* in all cases.

3. In nouns in *ις* and *ιν* that increase long; as, *σφαγῖς, -ῖδος*; *βαλβῖς, -ῖδος*; *ὄρνῑς, -ῑθος*; *δελφῖς* or *δελφῖν, -ῖνος*; *ῥᾴφᾱνῖς, -ῖδος*.

4. In the pronouns *ἡμῖν* and *ὑμῖν* (Epic *ἧμῖν, ὕμῖν*; Aeol. *ἄμμῖν, ὔμμῖν*).

Final *υ, υς, υν*.

§ 202.—Final *υ, υς*, and *υν*, are short; as, *σῠ́, δόρῠ, βραχῠ́*; *στάχῠς* (*-ῠος*), *χλαμῠ́ς* (*-ῠ́δος*), *κόρῠς* (*-ῠθος*), *ὀξῠ́ς*; *κόρῠν, ὀξῠ́ν, πῆχῠν*.

Exc. Final *υ, υς*, and *υν*, are long,

1. In oxytones in *ύς* (*-ύος*); as, *ἰχθῡ́ς* (*-ύος*), *ἰχθῡ́ν*, voc. *ἰχθῡ́*.

2. In nouns that end both in *υς* and *υν*, as *Φόρκῡς* or *Φόρκῡν* (*-ῡνος*).

3. In verbs in *-ῡμι*; as, *ἐζεύγνῡν, ἐζεύγνῡς, ἐζεύγνῡ*.

NOTE.—The quantity of a final syllable can often be ascertained from the accent.

a) When the accent is on the antepenult, the final syllable is short; as, *μάχαιρᾰ, ἀλήθειᾰ, βασίλειᾰ, queen*.

b) When the penult has the circumflex, the final syllable is short by nature, though it may be long by position; as, πρᾶγμᾰ, κλῖμαξ (-ᾰκος), αὖλαξ (-ᾰκος).

c) When the accent is on a penult that is long by nature, the final syllable is long; as, θώρᾱξ (-ᾱκος), κήρῡξ (-ῡκος), οἴᾱξ (-ᾱκος).

Increments.

Increment *a*.

§ 203.—The increment *a* is long,

1. In monosyllables; as, γραῦς, γρᾱός; Κᾶρ, Κᾱρός; ψᾶρ, ψᾱρός; ῥᾶξ, ῥᾱγός; βλᾶξ, βλᾱκός;—but πλάξ, πλᾰκός.

2. In words in αν, -ανος, and ας, -αντος; as, Τιτᾶν, Τιτᾶνος; παιᾶν, παιᾶνος; γίγας (-αντος), dat. pl. γίγᾱσι.

3. In the feminine of participles in ας; as, λύσᾱς, fem. λύσᾱσα.

4. In the Doric genitive in ᾱο and ᾱων of the 1st decl.; as. Ατρείδᾱο, μουσᾶων.

§ 204.—The increment *a* is short,

1. In the dative plur. of syncopated nouns; as, πατρᾰ̆σι, ἀνδρᾰ̆σι, ἀστρᾰ̆σι.

2. In words in ᾰ̆, ᾰ̆ρ, ᾰ̆ς, ᾰ̆ξ, and ᾰ̆ψ, and also in ᾱ̆λς (ᾰ̆λός). Thus, πρᾶγμᾰ̆ (-ᾰ̆τος), ἦπᾰ̆ρ (-ᾰ̆τος), λαμπᾰ̆ς (-ᾰ̆δος), αὖλαξ (-ᾰκος), κόραξ (-ᾰκος), κλῖμαξ (-ᾰκος), Ἄραψ (-ᾰ̆βος), λαῖλαψ (-ᾰ̆πος).

But long increase στέᾱρ (-ᾱτος), φρέαρ (Att. usu. -ᾱτος, Epic φρείᾰτος), κέρας (-ᾱτος, Hom. κέρᾰσι); θώραξ, ἱέραξ, κνώδαξ, στόμφαξ, οἴαξ, φέναξ (-ᾱκος).

Increment *ι*.

§ 205.—The increment ι is long,

1. In monosyllables; as, ῥῖς, ῥῑνός; ῥίψ, ῥῖπός; ψῖξ, ψῑχός.—But Δῖς, Δῑός; τῖς, τῑνός; θρῖξ, τρῐχός, and στῖξ, στῐχός, increase short.

2. In words in ῑς, ῑν, and ῑξ; as, ἀκτῖς (or ἀκτῖν), -ῖνος; ὄρνῑς, -ῑθος; ἀψῖς, βαλβῖς, κηλῖς, κληῖς, κρηπῖς, νησῖς, ψηφῖς, ῥᾰφᾰνῖς (-ῖδος); σφαγῖς, χειρῖς (-ῖδος); μάστῑξ, τέττῑξ (-ῑγος); πέρδῑξ, φοίνῑξ (-ῑκος), and others to be learned by practice and observation.

The increment ι is short in words in ις, ιξ, and ιψ, in which the ι is short (or long only by position); as, ἐλπῐ́ς, -ῐ́δος; ἔρῐς, -ῐ́δος; χάρῐς, -ῐτος κάλιξ, -ῐκος; Κίλιξ, -ῐκος; χέρνιψ, -ῐ́βος.

Increment υ.

§ 206.—The increment υ is long,

1. In monosyllables; as, γύψ (-ῡπός), γρῦψ (-ῡπός). But πῦρ, πυρός and Στύξ, -ῡγός, increase short.

2. In the dat. plur. of participles, as ζευγνῦσι; also ζευγνῦσα (part. pres. fem.).

3. In words in ῡν, ῡς, and ῡξ; as, Φόρκῡν (-ῡνος), δαγῦς (-ῡδος), κώμῡς (-ῡθος); βόμβῡξ, κήρῡξ (-ῡκος), κόκκῡξ (-ῡγος).

The increment υ is short in κυών (κῠνός), κόρυς (-ῠθος), μάρτυρ or μάρτυς (-ῠρος), χάλυψ (-ῠβος), and in those in υξ in which the υ is long only by position, as in ὄρυξ, ὄρτυξ, πτέρυξ (-ῠγος); κάλυξ (-ῠκος); ὄνυξ (-ῠχος).

Penults.

A.

§ 207.—The α of the penult is long,

1. In words derived from verbs in -άω and -ράω; as, δρᾱ-μα, ὅρα-μα, θέᾱ-μα, θηρᾱ-τής, ἀκροᾱ-τής, ἴᾱ-σις, πείρᾱ-σις.

2. In proper names in -ᾱ́της and -ᾱ́νος; as, Εὐφρᾱ́της, Σπαρτιᾱ́της, Γερμ-ᾱνός, Ἰουλι-ᾱνός. But short are: Γαλ-ᾰ́της, Σαρμ-ᾰ́της, and those in -κρατης, as Σωκρᾰ́της, etc.

3. In compounds in -ᾱγός (from ἄγω and ἄγνῡμι), as λοχᾱγός, ναυᾱγός, and in the words ἀ̄ήρ, δᾱ́ήρ, δᾱνός, λᾱός, νᾱός, φᾱνός, πρᾶΰς, σφᾱγίς, τρᾱχύς, ἀετός, αὐθᾱδης, σιᾱγών, σίνᾱπι, τιᾰ́ρα, and the proper names. Λᾰ́κων, Ἄμᾱσις, Ἄρᾱτος, Ἰᾰ́σων, Πρίᾱπος, Σάρᾱπις.

§ 208.—The α of the penult is short,

1. In the endings -ᾰλος, -ᾰμος, -ᾰνος, and -ᾰνον; as πάσσᾰλος, ποτᾰμός, οὐρᾰνός, ὄργᾰνον;—but -αλος is long in the proper names Σαρδανάπᾱλος, Στύμφᾱλος, and Φάρσᾱλος.

2. In the words in -ᾰσις, as κόλᾰσις, ἀνάστᾰσις, πρότᾰσις, ἔκτᾰσις, ἀνάβᾰσις.

3. In the endings -ᾰτηρ, -ᾰρος, -ᾰτος, and -ᾰτικος; as, ἐλᾰτήρ, βάρβᾰρος, δυνᾰτός, γραμμᾰτικός.—But long are ἄκρᾱτος, ἀνιᾱρός, and φλύᾱρος.

I.

§ 209.—The ι of the penult is long,

1. In dissyllabic oxytones in **-ῑλός** and **-ῑμός**, and in proparoxytones in **ῖλος** and **-ῖλον**. Thus, **ψῑλός**, **χῑλός**, **λῑμός**, **φῑμός**, **ὄμῑλος**, **πέδῑλον**.

2. In nouns in **-ῑων** (gen. **-ιονος**), in comparatives in **-ῑων**, neut. **-ῑον**, and in words in **-ῑτης** (fem. **-ῖτις**). Thus **κῖων**, **βραχῖων** (**χῑών**, *snow*, is usually short), **πολῖτης**, **πολῖτις** (but **κρῐτής** is short).—Comparatives in **ιων** are generally used short by Homer.

3. In verbs in **-ίβω**, **-ίγω**, **-ίθω**, **-ίνω**, **-ίφω**; as, **θλίβω**, **πνίγω**, **βρίθω**, **κλίνω**, **νίφω** (but **ῐ** in its derivatives, as **νῐφάς**, **νῐφόεις**, etc.).

4. In the words **κρῑθή**, **κλίνη**, **νίκη**, **σῑγή**, **στίβη**, **τῑμή**, **ἴχώρ**; **ἀκρῑβής**, **ἄτῑμος**, **ἀξίνη**, **ἐνῑπή**, **ἔρῑθος**, **ἴφθῑμος**, **κάμῑνος**, **χᾰλῑνός**, **σέλῑνον**, **χελῑδών**, **χῖλιάς**, **χῖμιοι**; **Δῖδώ**, **Μίνως**, **Σῖδών**, **Χίλων**, **Κηφῖσός**, **Ὄσῖρις**, **Φοινίκη**.

§ 210.—The ι of the penult is short,

1. In the endings **-ῐκος**, **-ῐμος**, **-ῐδης**, and **-ῐσις**; as, **Ἀττῐκός**, **φυσῐκός**, **νόμῐμος**, **Νεστορῐ́δης**, **κρῐ́σις**.

2. In adjectives in **-ῐνος**, especially in those denoting time and matter. Thus, **ἀλήθῐνος**, **μύρσῐνος** (later Att. **μύῤῥῐνος**), **ἐαρῐνός**, **θερῐνός**, **κέδρῐνος**, **ξύλῐνος**.

3. In several other words in **-ινος**; as, **πῖνος**, **κάρκῐνος**, **κότῐνος**, **κόφῐνος**.

Υ.

§ 211.—The υ of the penult is long,

1. In nouns in **-υμα**, **-υτηρ**, **-υτης**, and **-υτος**, derived from verbs in **ύω**; as, **κώλῡμα**, **μηνῡτήρ**, **μηνῡτής**, **πρεσβῡτης**, **κωκῡτός**, **ἀδάκρῡτος**.

2. In verbs in **-ύκω**, **-ύνω**, **-ύρω**, and **-ύχω**; as, **ἐρῡ́κω**, **θῡ́νω**, **πλῡ́νω**, **ὀρτῡ́νω**, **παλῡ́νω**, **κῡ́ρω**, **φῡ́ρω**, **ἀθῡ́ρω**, **ὠρῡ́ομαι**, **βρῡ́χω**, **τρῡ́χω**, **ψῡ́χω**; —also in **πῡ́θω**, **στῡ́φω**, and **φρῡ́γω**.

3. In the words **βρῡχή**, **ζῡ́μη**, **ἰῡγή**, **λῡ́μη**, **λῡ́πη**, **μῡ́κη**, **πῡγή**, **ῥῡ́μη**, **ὕλη**, **ψῡχή**, **γρῡπός**, **γῡρός** (adj.), **δρῡμός** (Hom. neut. **δρῡμά**), **θῡμός**, **κῡφός** (adj.), **ξῡνός**, **πῡρός**, **ῥῡμός**, **τῡρός**, **ὑμεῖς**, **ὑμός** (= **ὑμέτερος**), **χρῡσός**, **χῡλός**, **ψῡχρός**; **κῦφων**, **τρῡγών**; **ἄγκῡρα**, **γέφῡρα**, **ἀμαρῡγή**, **ὁλολῡγή**, **καρῡ́κη**, **σαμβῡ́κη**; **ἔμψῡχος**, **ἰλῡός**, **κέλῡφος**, **κίνδῡνος**, **πάπῡρος**, **ἄσῡλον**, **ἰσχῡρός** (but **ὀχῠρός** and **ἐχῠρός**).

§ 212.—The υ of the penult is short,

1. In words in *-υμα, -υτηρ, -υτης, -υτος*, derived from verbs that shorten the penult of the perfect pass.; as, *ἔρῠμα, ἐρῠτήρ, θῠτήρ, λῠτήριος, θυτής.*

2. In verbs in *-νω*, in which the υ is preceded by a vowel short by nature; as, *ἀνῡ́ω, μεθῡ́ω, ἐντῡ́ω; ἐρῡ́ω.*

3. The υ is short in *βρῡ́ω, κλῡ́ω*, but long in *θῡ́ω, ξῡ́ω, τρῡ́ω*, and *ὕω*.

Derivatives.

§ 213.—Derivatives follow the quantity of their primitives. Thus,

Θνήσκω (θᾰν-), ἔθᾰνον, θᾰνατός, ἀθᾰ́νατος, ἀθᾰνασία.

Θῡμός, θῡμόω, ἄθῡμος, ἀθῡμία, πρόθῡμος, προθῡμία, ἐπιθῡμέω, ἐπιθῡμία.

Κέκρῐκα, κέκρῐμαι, ἐκρῐ́θην, κρῐ́σις, κρῐτός, κρῐτής, κρῐτήριον, κρῐτικός.

Μανθάνω (μᾰθ-), μᾰθητής, ἀμᾰθής, ἀμᾰθία, μᾰ́θησις, μᾰ́θημα, μᾰθημᾰτικός.

Νῑ́κη, νῑκάω, νῑκητής, νῑκηφόρος, ἀνῑ́κητος.

Τῑμή, τῑμάω, τῑ́μημα, τῑ́ησις, ἄτῑμος, ἀτῑμία, ἀτῑμάζω, τῑ́μιος, τῑμήεις.

READING LESSONS.

SENTENCES.

First Declension.

Γριάφομεν ἐπιστολάς. Καλὴν γράφω καὶ μακρὰν ἐπιστολήν. Ἀργία ἐστὶ κακουργίας ἀρχή. Ἡ ἀρετὴ καλή ἐστιν. Θαυμάζω τὴν τῆς βασιλείας σοφίαν. Φεῦγε τὴν τῶν ἡδονῶν δουλείαν. Εἶκε τῇ βίᾳ καὶ τῇ ἀνάγκῃ. Τὴν μὲν ἀδικίαν φεῦγε, τὴν δὲ δικαιοσύνην δίωκε. Χαίρετε, φίλαι ἀδελφαί. Οἱ στρατιῶται τοὺς λῃστὰς διώκουσιν. Ἡ τῆς βασιλείας ναυτικὴ μεγάλην δόξαν ἔχει. Μὴ πιστεύετε, ὦ νεανίαι, τοῖς ψεύσταις. Τῷ νεανίᾳ πρέπει εὐκοσμία, τῷ κριτῇ δικαιοσύνη. Πολλάκις βραχεῖα ἡδονὴ μακρὰν τίκτει λύπην. Ἄκουε, ὦ δέσποτα. Φεῦγε νεανίαν τρυφητήν. Ἐκ ψευστῶν γίγνονται κλέπται. Αἱ μέριμναι τὴν καρδίαν ἐσθιουσιν.

Second Declension.

Φόβος κυρίου ἀρχὴ σοφίας. Ὁ λόγος τὸ τοῦ νοῦ κάτοπτρόν ἐστιν. Ἡ ἀρετὴ δῶρόν ἐστι τοῦ θεοῦ. Μᾶλλον τὴν αἰσχύνην φοβοῦμαι ἢ τὸν θάνατον. Φεῦγε, φίλε νεανία, τοὺς κακοὺς ἑταίρους. Καλὰ δῶρα τῆς σοφίας. Οἱ θηρευταὶ τοῖς λαγῷς ἐνεδρεύουσιν. Δικαιοσύνην ἄσκει καὶ ἔργῳ καὶ λόγῳ. Οἱ νεανίαι ἵπποις χαίρουσιν. Ὁ στρατηγὸς τοὺς στρατιώτας ἐπὶ τοὺς πολεμίους ἄγει. Ὁ θάνατος τοὺς ἀνθρώπους μεριμνῶν ἀπαλλάττει. Τοὺς φρονίμους τῶν ἀνθρώπων αἱ τῶν πονηρῶν τέχναι οὐ λανθάνουσιν. Τὸν πιστὸν φίλον θεράπευε. Δίωκε καλὰ ἔργα. Ὁ θεὸς τῶν ἀνθρώπων φροντίζει. Πάρεχε, ὦ θεός, τοῖς φίλοις εὐτυχίαν.

Third Declension.

Ἵλιξ ἥλικα τέρπει. — Ἥφαιστος τὼ πόδε χωλὸς ἦν. — Τοὺς ἵππους μάστιξιν ἐλαύνομεν. — Οἱ πύργοι ταῖς πόλεσι κόσμος εἰσίν. — Ἀρχὴν ἁπάντων καὶ τέλος ποίει θεόν. — Τοὺς γέροντας ἐν τιμαῖς ἔχετε, παῖδες. — Τοῖς κτεσὶ τὰς τρίχας κτενίζομεν. — Θεὸς ἑκάστῳ ὅπλον τι ἔνειμε· λέουσιν ἀλκὴν καὶ ταχυτῆτα, ταύροις κέρατα, μελίσσαις κέντρα, ἀνδρὶ λόγον καὶ σοφίαν. — Ὁ σοφὸς μᾶλλον χαίρει τῇ ἀρετῇ ἢ τοῖς χρήμασι. — Χάρις χάριν τίκτει, ἔρις ἔριν. — Τέττιξ μὲν τέττιγι φίλος ἐστί, μύρμηκι δὲ μύρμηξ. — Χεὶρ χεῖρα νίπτει. — Χαλεπὸν τὸ γῆρᾶς ἐστιν ἀνθρώποις βάρος. — Τοῖς ὀδοῦσι τὰ βρώματα λεαίνομεν. — Τοῖς ὠσὶν ἀκούομεν. — Κέρασι καὶ σάλπιγξιν οἱ στρατιῶται σημαίνουσιν.

Comparison of Adjectives.

Τί ἁρπαγίστερον λύκου; — Ὁ θάνατος κοινὸς καὶ τοῖς χειρίστοις καὶ τοῖς βελτίστοις. — Πολλοὶ τῶν χελιδόνων εἰσὶ λαλίστεροι. — Σκώπτεις, ὦ λῷστε. — Γνῶμαι τῶν γεραιτέρων ἀμείνους εἰσίν. — Ἀναρχίας μεῖζον οὐκ ἔστι κακόν. — Ὁ κροκόδειλος ἐξ ἐλαχίστου γίγνεται μέγιστος. — Οὐδὲν θᾶττόν ἐστι νοήματος. — Ἐσθλῶν κακίους πολλάκις εὐτυχέστεροί εἰσιν. — Ἀεὶ κράτιστόν ἐστι τὸ ἀσφαλέστατον. — Σικελία νῆσός ἐστιν εὐδαιμονεστάτη τε καὶ εὐφορωτάτη. — Ἢ λέγε σιγῆς κρείττονα, ἢ σιγὴν ἔχε. — Διὰ τοῦτο δύο ὦτα ἔχομεν, στόμα δὲ ἕν, ἵνα πλείω μὲν ἀκούωμεν, ἧττονα δὲ λέγωμεν. — Ἡ γῆ ἐλάττων ἐστὶ τοῦ ἡλίου. — Ὁ ῥινόκερως τὴν δορὰν ἰσχυροτάτην ἔχει. — Οὐδὲν γλυκύτερον τῆς πατρίδος. — Δόξα ἀσθενὴς ἄγκυρα, πλοῦτος ἔτι ἀσθενεστέρα.

Pronouns.

Παῖδες, ὁ πατὴρ στέργει ὑμᾶς. — Τι τοῦτ' ἔστιν; — Ἡμεῖς ὑμῖν συγχαίρομεν. — Ἡμεῖς ὑμῶν εὐτυχέστεροί ἐσμεν. — Ὦ παῖ, ἄκουέ μου. — Ἡμεῖς μὲν γράφομεν, ὑμεῖς

δε παίζετε. — Οἱ πονηροὶ ἀλλήλους βλαπτουσιν. — Οὐδεὶς ἐλεύθερος ἑαυτοῦ μὴ κρατῶν. — Οἱ παῖδες ὑμῶν (or ὑμῶν οἱ παιδες) σπουδαῖοί εἰσιν. — Ὀρέγεσθε, φίλοι νεανίαι, τῆς ἀρετῆς, ἧς οὐδέν ἐστι σεμνότερον. — Τίνα δόξαν ἔχεις περὶ τούτων; — Οἷον τὸ ἔθος ἑκάστου, τοῖος ὁ βίος. — Ὁ ἐμαυτοῦ ἀδελφὸς (or ὁ ἀδελφὸς ὁ ἐμαυτοῦ) πάντων ἀριστεύει. — Ἰατρέ, θεράπευσον σεαυτον. — Ἡμῖν οὐδέν ἐστιν ἀγαθὸν ἄλλο, εἰ μὴ ὅπλα καὶ ἀρετή.

The verb εἰμί.

Εἰ θεοί εἰσι, ἔστι καὶ ἔργα θεῶν. — Ὦ ξένοι, τινες ἐστέ; — Γένος τοῦ θεοῦ ἐσμεν. — Τίς εἶ σύ; — Ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν ἐλεύθεροι, ὑμεῖς δέ ἐστε δοῦλοι. — Λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ ἔσονται. — Ὄνομά σοι τί ἐστι; — Ἄνδρες ἔστε, φίλοι. — Μεγάλη χαρὰ ἔσται ὑμῖν, φίλτατοι παῖδες. — Ἔσονται οἱ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι. — Ἐὰν ἧς φιλομαθής, ἔσει πολυμαθής. — Εὐδαίμων εἴην καὶ Θεῷ φίλος! — Μέμνησο (remember) νέος ὤν, ὡς γέρων ἔσῃ ποτέ. — Φίλων μέμνησο καὶ παρόντων καὶ ἀπόντων. — Ἦν βωμὸς Ἀθηνᾶς ἐν τῇ νήσῳ, καὶ ἀνδριὰς ἀργυροῦς, καὶ ἐν ταῖς τῆς θεᾶς χερσὶν ἦσαν λόγχη καὶ ἀσπίς.

Regular Verbs.

(Active.)

Θεὸν μὲν νοῆσαι χαλεπόν· φράσαι δὲ ἀδύνατον. — Οἱ ἀγαθοὶ τὴν πατρίδα κοσμήσουσιν. — Σιμωνίδης ἔλεγεν ὅτι λαλήσας μὲν πολλάκις μετενόησε, σιωπήσας δὲ οὐδέποτε. — Θεὸς πάντα ἐν τῇ φύσει ἄριστα διατέταχεν. — Ἑταῖρος ἑταίρῳ πιστευσάτω. — Τὰ κρυπτὰ μὴ ἐκφήνῃς φίλου. — Ἡ τύχη ἤδη πολλοὺς ἔσφηλεν. — Μηδενὶ συμφορὰν ὀνειδίσῃς, κοινὴ γὰρ ἡ τύχη. — Θεὸς τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὸ μέλλον κεκάλυφεν. — Μὴ δυσχεράνῃς ἡμῖν. — Πλοῦτον ἔχων τὴν χεῖρα πενητεύουσιν ὄρεξον. — Μήδεια τὰ τέκνα πεφονευκυῖα ἔχαιρεν. — Οἱ στρατιῶται τὴν εἰς τὸ ἄστυ ὁδὸν ἐκάθηραν.

(Mid. and Pass.)

Ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομα Θεοῦ. — Πάντα ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ συνήρμοσται.[1] — Ὁ λόγος εἰς τὴν πόλιν διέσπαρτο τοὺς πολεμίους νικηθῆναι. — Λόγισαι πρὸ ἔργου. — Οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι ἀεὶ θαυμασθήσονται. — Πόνου μεταλλαχθέντος οἱ πόνοι γλυκεῖς. — Ὁ στρατηγὸς τοῖς στρατιώταις ἐνετείλατο ἐπὶ τοὺς πολεμίους ὁρμῆσαι. — Ἡ νῆσος μακρὰν παρατέταται.[2] — Ῥῆμα παρὰ καιρὸν ῥιφθὲν ἀνέτρεψε πολλάκις βίον. — Πολλὰ μὲν ἀνέλπιστα πράττεται, πολλὰ δὲ πέπρακται, πολλὰ δὲ πραχθήσονται. — Πολλοὶ μεγίστων τιμῶν ἠξιώθησαν. — Ἠισχυνόμην εἰ ὑπὸ πολεμίου ἐξηπατήθην.

(Second Tenses.)

Σιγᾶν τὸν παῖδα μᾶλλον ἢ κεκραγέναι[3] πρέπει. — Οὐκ ἂν μὴ καμὼν εὐδαιμονοίης. — Πλούτῳ πεποιθὼς ἄδικα μὴ ποιήσῃς. — Τί κέχηνας,[4] ὦ παῖ; — Πολλοὶ τῶν στρατιωτῶν τὰς τάξεις κατέλιπον. — Οἱ πολέμιοι διεσπάρησαν. — Σοφίας ὁ καρπὸς οὔποτε φθαρήσεται. — Τοῦ βασιλέως σφαγέντος, πᾶσα ἡ δύναμις διεφθάρη. — Οἱ βάρβαροι καταπλαγέντες ἀπέφυγον. — Οἱ πολέμιοι διασπαρέντες πάλιν ἐπεφήνεσαν.[5] — Ὁ βασιλεὺς εἰς τὸν ὀφθαλμὸν πληγεὶς τοξεύματι διεφθάρη τὴν ὄρασιν. — Οἱ πρὸς τὴν δόξαν κεχηνότες σπανίως ἔνδοξοι γίγνονται. — Ἄδωνις ἐν θήραις ὑπὸ συὸς ἐπλήγη.

(Contracts.)

Ὀρφεὺς ᾄδων ἐκίνει λίθους τε καὶ δένδρα. — Οἱ ἄνθρωποι οὐδὲ τὸν ἀέρα τοῖς ὄρνισιν εἴων[6] ἐλεύθερον. — Μὴ πολλὰ λάλει· τὸν τετελευτηκότα μακάριζε· τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους σέβου· θυμοῦ κράτει. — Γελᾷ ὁ μῶρος κἂν τι μὴ γελοῖον ᾖ. — Νόει, καὶ τότε πρᾶττε. — Οἱ ἄνθρωποι τὸ παλαιὸν ἐν ἄντροις ᾤκουν. — Μηδενὶ φθόνει· μὴ κακοῖς ὁμίλει· θεοὺς τίμα. — Πᾶς ἀνὴρ αὐτῷ πονεῖ. — Θεμιστοκλῆς νέος ἔτι ὢν ἔλεγεν, ὡς καθεύδειν αὐτὸν οὐκ ἐῴη[6] τὸ

---

[1]) συναρμόζω. [2]) παρατείνω. [3]) κράζω. [4]) χαίνω; κράζω and χαίνω have 2 Perf. with *present* signification. [5]) φαίνω. [6]) ἐάω.

τοῦ Μιλτιάδου τρόπαιον. — Ἃ οὐκ ἐᾶτε τοὺς παῖδας ποιεῖν, ταῦτα αὐτοὶ ποιεῖτε. — Οἱ Σαρδῷοι τοὺς ἤδη γεγηρακότας τῶν πατέρων ῥοπάλοις ἀνῄρουν.[7]

Miscellaneous Examples.

1.

Κἂν μόνος ᾖς, φαῦλον μήτε λέξῃς, μήτε ἐργάσῃ **μηδέν**. — Πυθαγόρας πρῶτον ἑαυτὸν φιλόσοφον ὠνόμασεν· οἱ δὲ παλαιότεροι σοφοὶ ὠνομάσθησαν. — Διογένης λύχνον μεθ' ἡμέραν ἅψας, ἄνθρωπον, φησὶ, ζητῶ. — Τὰς τῶν φαύλων συνουσίας ὀλίγος χρόνος διέλυσεν. — Παυσανίας ἐκ Λακεδαίμονος στρατηγὸς ὑπὸ Ἑλλήνων ἐξεπέμφθη μετὰ εἴκοσι νεῶν. — Ἀλέξανδρος, ὅτε ἐνίκησε Δαρεῖον, ἀπέστειλε τοῖς Ἕλλησι θεὸν αὐτὸν ψηφίσασθαι. — Διογένης ἰδὼν τοξότην ἀφυῆ, παρὰ τὸν σκοπὸν ἐκάθισεν, εἰπὼν, ἵνα μὴ πληγῶ. — Μαινόμεθα πάντες, ὁπόταν ὀργιζώμεθα.

2.

Ξενοφῶν τὸ ἥμισυ τοῦ στρατεύματος κατέλιπε φυλάττειν τὸ στρατόπεδον. — Δίκαια δράσας συμμάχου τεύξει[1] θεοῦ. — Τοὺς πελταστὰς ἐδέξαντο[2] οἱ βάρβαροι καὶ ἐμάχοντο· ἐπεὶ δ' ἐγγὺς ἦσαν οἱ ὁπλῖται, ἐτράποντο· καὶ οἱ πελτασταὶ εὐθὺς εἵποντο.[3] — Οἱ γίγαντες ἠκόντιζον εἰς οὐρανὸν πέτρας καὶ δρῦς ἡμμένας.[4] — Λύκος ἰδὼν ποιμένας ἐσθίοντας ἐν σκηνῇ πρόβατον, ἐγγὺς προσελθών,[5] ἠλίκος, ἔφη,[6] ἂν ἦν θόρυβος, εἰ ἐγὼ τοῦτο ἐποίουν. — Λαγωοί ποτε πολεμοῦντες ἀετοῖς παρεκάλουν εἰς συμμαχίαν ἀλώπεκας· αἱ δὲ εἶπον· ἐβοηθήσαμεν ἂν ὑμῖν, εἰ μὴ ἤδειμεν,[7] τίνες ἐστὲ καὶ τίσι πολεμεῖτε.

3.

Στέργε μὲν τὰ πάροντα,[1] ζητει δὲ τὰ βελτίω. — Ὁ Διογένης ἔλεγεν, ὅτι οἱ μὲν ἄλλοι κύνες[2] τοὺς ἐχθροὺς

---

[7]) ἀναιρέω.

2. [1]) τυγχάνω. [2]) δέχομαι. [3]) ἕπομαι. [4]) ἅπτω. [5]) προσέρχομαι. [6]) φημί, οἶδα.—3. [1]) πάρειμι. [2]) κύων.

δάκνουσιν, ἐγὼ δὲ τοὺς φίλους, ἵνα σώσω. — Ἥφαιστος ἐῤῥίφη[3] ὑπὸ τοῦ Διὸς ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ὅθεν χωλὸς ἐγένετο.[4] — Πλάτων πρός τινα τῶν παίδων· μεμαστίγωσο[5] ἄν, ἔφη, εἰ μὴ ὠργιζόμην. — Ἄρκτος τίς ποτε μεγάλως ἐκαυχᾶτο, ὡς φιλανθρωπότατον πάντων ἐστὶ τῶν ζώων· φασὶ[6] γὰρ ἄρκτον νεκρὸν μηδὲν βιβρώσκειν. Ἡ δὲ ἀλώπηξ ἀκούουσα ταῦτα ἐμειδίασε, καὶ πρὸς αὐτὴν ἀντέφη· εἴθε τοὺς νεκροὺς ἤσθιες, καὶ μὴ τοὺς ζῶντας.[7] — Οἱ πολέμιοι, οὓς ᾤοντο[8] ἀποφυγεῖν, ἐξαίφνης παρῆσαν.

4.

Καταγελᾷ ὑπ' ἀνδρῶν οὓς σὺ μονον[1] οὐ προσκυνεῖς. — Ζήνων δοῦλον ἐμαστίγου ἐπὶ κλοπῇ· τοῦ δὲ εἰπόντος· εἴμαρτό[2] μοι κλέψαι· καὶ δαρῆναι, Ζήνων ἔφη.[3] — Φιλήμων, ὁ κωμικός, ἑπτὰ πρὸς ἐνενήκοντα ἔτη γεγονώς,[4] κατέκειτο[5] μὲν ἐπὶ κλίνης ἠρεμῶν· θεασάμενος δὲ ὄνον τὰ παρεσκευασμένα αὐτῷ σῦκα κατεσθίοντα, ὥρμησε μὲν εἰς γέλωτα, καλέσας δὲ τὸν οἰκέτην, καὶ σὺν πολλῷ καὶ ἀθρόῳ γέλωτι εἰπὼν προσδοῦναι[6] τῷ ὄνῳ ἀκράτου ῥοφεῖν, ἀποπνιγεὶς ὑπὸ τοῦ γέλωτος ἀπέθανεν.[7] — Ἡδέως μὲν ἔχε πρὸς ἅπαντας, χρῶ[8] δὲ τοῖς βελτίστοις. — Πύῤῥος ἐν Ἰταλίᾳ πολέμησεν ἔτη δύο καὶ μῆνας τέσσαρας.

5.

Ἀκούσας καλὸν μέλος τερφθείης[1] ἄν. — Νικίας οὕτως ἦν φιλόπονος, ὥστε πολλάκις ἐρωτᾶν τοὺς οἰκέτας, εἰ ἠρίστηκεν.[2] — Θεμιστοκλῆς καὶ Ἀριστείδης ἐστασιαζέτην ἔτι παῖδε ὄντε. — Ἐμισθώσατό τις ὄνον πορευόμενος εἰς Δελφούς. Καὶ ὡς καῦμα κατήπειγεν, ὑπὸ τὴν σκιὰν τοῦ ὄνου ἐκάθισεν ὁ μισθωσάμενος αὐτόν. Ὁ δὲ τοῦ ὄνου δεσπότης ἐμάχετο αὐτῷ, λέγων ὅτι τὸν ὄνον σοι ἐμίσθωσα,

---

[3]) ῥίπτω. [4]) γίγνομαι. [5]) for ἐμεμαστίγωσο. [6]) φημί. [7]) ζάω. [8]) οἴομαι.—1. [1]) μόνον οὐ, **nearly, almost**, lit. "only not." [2]) μείρομαι. [3]) φημί [4]) γίνομαι. [5]) κατάκειμαι. [6]) προσδίδωμι. [7]) ἀποθνήσκω. [8]) χράομαι.—5. [1]) τέρπω. [2]) ἀριστάω.

οὐχὶ καὶ τὴν σκιὰν αὐτοῦ. — Ἢν σπουδάζῃς, πάντα τάχα περανθήσεται.[3] — Ἀγαθοῖς ἀνθρώποις ὁμιλοῦντες, μάλιστ' ἂν εὐφρανθεῖτε. — Τὸ παῖδε ὑπὸ τοῦ αὐτοῦ διδασκάλου ἐπεπαιδεύσθην. — Ἀναπαυσώμεθα, φίλοι. — Μοχθηροῦ τινος ἀνθρώπου ἐπιγράψαντος ἐπὶ τὴν οἰκίαν, μηδὲν εἰσίτω[4] κακόν· ὁ οὖν κύριος τῆς οἰκίας, ὁ Διογένης ἔφη, ποῦ εἰσέλθοι[5] ἄν;

WITTICISMS.

(Selected from Hierocles.)

1.

Σχολαστικὸς ἰατρῷ συναντήσας· συγχώρησόν μοι, εἶπε, καὶ μή μοι μέμψῃ,[1] ὅτι οὐκ ἐνόσησα.

2.

Σχολαστικὸς οἰκίαν πωλῶν, λίθον ἀπ' αὐτῆς εἰς δεῖγμα[2] περιέφερεν.

3.

Σχολαστικὸς μαθὼν[3] ὅτι ὁ κόραξ ὑπὲρ τὰ διακόσια ἔτη ζῇ, ἀγοράσας κόρακα εἰς ἀπόπειραν ἔτρεφεν.

4.

Σχολαστικὸς κατ' ὄναρ[4] δοκῶν ἥλον πεπατηκέναι,[5] τὸν πόδα ὕπαρ[6] περιεδήσατο.[7] Ἕτερος δὲ μαθὼν[3] τὴν αἰτίαν, ἔφη· διὰ τί γὰρ ἀνυπόδητος καθεύδεις;

5.

Σχολαστικὸς ἀπορῶν τὰ βιβλία αὐτοῦ ἐπίπρασκε καὶ γράφων πρὸς τὸν πατέρα ἔλεγε· σύγχαιρε ἡμῖν, πάτερ, ἤδη γὰρ ἡμᾶς τὰ βιβλία τρέφει.

6.

Διδύμων ἀδελφῶν εἷς ἐτελεύτησε. Σχολαστικὸς οὖν ἀπαντήσας τῷ ζῶντι,[8] ἠρώτα· σὺ ἀπέθανες[9] ἢ ὁ ἀδελφός σου;

---

[1]) περαίνω. [4]) εἴσειμι. [5]) εἰσέρχομαι.

[1]) μέμφομαι. [2]) εἰς δ. as a sample. [3]) μανθάνω. [4]) κατ' ὄναρ (indecl.), in a dream. [5]) πατέω. [6] ὕπαρ (indecl.), used adv. when awake. [7]) περι-δέω [8]) ζάω. [9]) ἀπο-θνήσκω.

7.

Σχολαστικὸς σχολαστικῷ συναντήσας εἶπεν· ἔμαθον[3] ὅτι ἀπέθανες.[9] Κἀκεῖνος,[10] ἀλλ' ὁρᾷς με, ἔφη,[11] ζῶντα.[8] Καὶ ὁ σχολαστικός· καὶ μὴν ὁ εἰπών μοι πολλῷ σου ἀξιοπιστότερος ὑπάρχει.

8.

Σχολαστικὸς ναυαγεῖν μέλλων, πινακίδια ᾔτει,[12] ἵνα διαθήκας γράφῃ. Τοὺς δὲ οἰκέτας ὁρῶν ἀλγοῦντας διὰ τοῦ κινδύνου, ἔφη,[11] μὴ λυπεῖσθε, ἐλευθερῶ γὰρ ὑμᾶς.

9.

Σχολαστικὸς θέλων τὸν ἵππον αὐτοῦ διδάξαι[13] μὴ τρώγειν πολλά, οὐ παρέβαλεν αὐτῷ τροφάς. Ἀποθανόντος[9] δὲ τοῦ ἵππου τῷ λιμῷ, ἔλεγε· μέγα ἐζημιωθην, ὅτε γαρ ἔμαθε[3] μὴ τρώγειν, τότε ἀπέθανεν.[9]

10.

Σχολαστικὸς βουλόμενος περάσαι ποταμὸν ἀνῆλθεν[14] ἐς τὸ πλοῖον ἔφιππος. Πυθομένου[15] δέ τινος τὴν αἰτίαν, ἔφη,[11] σπουδάζειν.

11.

Σχολαστικὸς νοσοῦντα ἐπισκεπτομενος, ἠρώτα περὶ τῆς ὑγιείας· ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἠδυνατο[16] ἀποκριθῆναι. Ὀργισθεὶς οὖν, ἐλπίζω, ἔφη, κἀμὲ νοσήσειν καὶ ἐλθόντι[17] σοι μὴ ἀποκρινεῖσθαι.

12.

Σχολαστικὸς οἰκίαν πριάμενος,[13] τῆς θυρίδος προκύψας, ἠρώτα τοὺς παριόντας,[19] εἰ πρέπει αὐτῷ ἡ οἰκία.

13.

Σχολαστικὸς κολυμβᾶν βουλόμενος, παρὰ μικρὸν[20] ἐπνίγη. Ὤμοσεν[21] οὖν μὴ ἅψασθαι[22] ὕδατος, ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον μάθῃ[3] κολυμβᾶν.

---

[3]) μανθάνω. [8]) ζάω. [9]) ἀπο-θνήσκω. [10]) for καὶ ἐκεῖνος, § 5. [11]) φημί. [12]) αἰτέω. [13]) διδάσκω. [14]) ἀν-έρχομαι. [15]) πυνθάνομαι. [16]) δύναμαι. [17]) ἔρχομαι. [18]) πρίαμαι, used only in the 2 aor. ἐπριάμην, *I bought*; see § 82, 2 aor. mid. [19]) ὁ παριών, -όντος, *a passer by*, from πάρειμι, § 85. [20]) π. μ. **nearly** [21]) ὄμνυμι, § 95. [22]) ἅπτω.

14.

Σχολαστικὸς ἰατρῷ συναντήσας, ἐκρύβη.[23] Πυθομένου[15] δέ τινος τὴν αἰτίαν, ἔφη· καιρὸν ἔχω[24] μὴ ἀσθενήσας, καὶ αἰσχύνομαι εἰς ὄψιν ἐλθεῖν[17] τοῦ ἰατροῦ.

FABLES.

1.

Λύκος ἀρνίον ἐδιωκεν. Ὁ δὲ εἷς τι ἱερὸν κατεφυγε. Προσκαλουμένου δὲ τοῦ λυκου τὸν ἀρνίον, καὶ λέγοντος, ὅτι θυσιάσει αὐτὸ ὁ ἱερεὺς τῷ θεῷ, ἐκεῖνο ἔφη· ἀλλ' αἱρετώτερόν μοί ἐστι θεῷ θυσίαν εἶναι, ἢ ὑπὸ σοῦ διαφθαρῆναι.

Ὁ λόγος δηλοῖ, ὅτι οἷς ἐπίκειται τὸ ἀποθανεῖν, κρείττων ἐστὶν ὁ μετὰ δόξης θάνατος.

2.

Τῶν ὀρνίθων βουλομένων ποιῆσαι βασιλέα, ταὼς ἑαυτὸν ἠξίου διὰ τὸ κάλλος χειροτονεῖν.[1] Αἱρουμένων δὲ τοῦτον τῶν ἄλλων, ὁ κολοιὸς ὑπολαβὼν[2] ἔφη· ἀλλ' εἰ, σοῦ βασιλεύοντος, ὁ ἀετὸς ἡμᾶς καταδιώκειν ἐπιχειρήσει, πῶς ἡμῖν ἐπαρκέσεις;

Ὁ μῦθος δηλοῖ, ὅτι τοὺς ἄρχοντας οὐ διὰ κάλλος μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ῥώμην καὶ φρόνησιν ἐκλέγεσθαι δεῖ.

3.

Ὄφις ὑπὸ πολλῶν ἀνθρώπων πατούμενος τῷ Διΐ[1] ἐνετύγχανεν. Ὁ δὲ Ζεὺς πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπεν· ἀλλ' εἰ τὸν πρότερον πατήσαντα ἔπληξας, οὐκ ἂν ὁ δεύτερος ἐπεχείρησε τοῦτο ποιῆσαι.

Ὁ μῦθος δηλοῖ, ὅτι οἱ τοῖς πρότερον ἐπιβαίνουσιν[2] ἀνθιστάμενοι[3] τοῖς ἄλλοις φοβεροὶ γίγνονται.

---

[23]) κρύπτω. [24]) lit. "I have had (and still have) a fair time of it in not having been sick;" see § 148, 4

2. [1]) see § 145. NOTE 1 [2]) ὑπολαμβάνω.—3. [1]) Ζεύς. [2]) dat. pl. pres. part. [3]) ἀνθίστημι.

4.

Γερων ποτὲ ξύλα κόψας, ταῦτα φερων, πολλὴν ὁδὸν ἐβάδιζε, καὶ διὰ τὸν πολὺν κόπον ἀποθέμενος[1] ἐν τόπῳ τινὶ τὸν φόρτον, τὸν θάνατον ἐπεκαλεῖτο. Τοῦ δὲ θανάτου παρόντος[2] καὶ πυνθαμένου τὴν αἰτίαν δι' ἣν αὐτὸν ἐκάλει, δειλιάσας ὁ γέρων ἔφη· ἵνα μου τὸν φόρτον ἄρῃς.[3]

Ὁ λόγος δηλοῖ, ὅτι πᾶς ἄνθρωπος φιλόζωος ἐν τῷ βίῳ κἂν δυστυχῇ.

5.

Χειμῶνος ὥρᾳ, τῶν σίτων βραχέντων, οἱ μύρμηκες ἔψυχον, τέττιξ δὲ λιμώττων ᾔτει αὐτοὺς τροφήν. Οἱ δὲ μύρμηκες εἶπον αὐτῷ· διὰ τί τὸ θέρος οὐ συνῆγες τροφήν; Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· οὐκ ἐσχόλαζον, ἀλλ' ᾖδον μουσικῶς. Οἱ δὲ γελάσαντες εἶπον· ἀλλ' εἰ θέρους ὥραις ᾄδλεις, χειμῶνος ὀρχοῦ.

Ὁ μῦθος δηλοῖ, ὅτι οὐ δεῖ τινα ἀμελεῖν ἐν παντὶ πράγματι, ἵνα μὴ λυπηθῇ καὶ κινδυνεύσῃ.

6.

Εἰς λύκον ἀλώπηξ ἐνέπεσεν.[1] Ἐδυσώπει δὲ ὡς γραῦν αὐτὴν οὖσαν μὴ ἀποκτεῖναι. Ὁ δὲ λύκος ἔφη· ἐὰν τρεῖς λόγους ἀληθεῖς εἴπῃς μοι, ἀπολυθήσῃ. Ἡ δὲ εἶπεν· εἴθε μή σοι συνήντησα, καὶ μηδαμῶς τῇ ὥρᾳ ταύτῃ ζήσαις, καὶ μήπως πάλιν συναντήσαις μοι.

Ὅτι ἐν περιστάσει τις ἐμπεσὼν[1] καὶ τὰς κεκρυμμένας[2] τῆς ψυχῆς βουλὰς ἐξάγει.

7.

Ὄρνιθά τις εἶχεν ὠὰ χρυσᾶ τίκτουσαν· καὶ νομίσας ἔνδον αὐτῆς ὄγκον χρυσίου εἶναι, κτείνας εὗρηκεν[1] ὁμοίαν τῶν λοιπῶν ὀρνίθων. Ὁ δὲ ἀθρόον πλοῦτον ἐλπίσας εὑρήσειν,[1] καὶ τοῦ μικροῦ ἐστέρηται ἐκείνου.

Ὁ μῦθος δηλοῖ, ὅτι δεῖ τοῖς παροῦσιν[2] ἀρκεῖσθαι καὶ τὴν ἀπληστίαν φεύγειν.

---

4. [1]) ἀποτίθημι, 2 aor. mid. [2]) πάρειμι. [3]) αἴρω.—6. [1]) ἐμπίπτω. [2]) κούπτω. —7. [1]) εὑρίσκω. [2]) πάρειμι.

8.

Ταῦρος διωκομενος ὑπὸ λέοντος κατέφυγεν εἰς σπήλαιον, ἐν ᾧ ἦσαν αἶγες ἄγριαι· τυπτόμενος δὲ ὑπ' αὐτῶν ὁ ταῦρος καὶ κερατιζόμενος, ἔφη· οὐχ ὑμᾶς φοβούμενος ἀνέχομαι, ἀλλὰ τὸν πρὸ τοῦ σπηλαίου ὄντα.

Οὕτω πολλοὶ διὰ φόβον τῶν κρειττόνων τὰς ἐκ τῶν ἡττόνων ὕβρεις ὑπομένουσιν.

9.

Ἀλώπηξ μηδέποτε θεασαμένη λέοντα, ἐπειδὴ κατά τινα τύχην ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ, τὸ μὲν πρῶτον ἰδοῦσα[1] αὐτόν, οὕτως ἐφοβήθη, ὡς μικροῦ καὶ ἀποθανεῖν.[2] Ἐκ δευτέρου δὲ αὐτῷ συναντήσας ἐφοβήθη μὲν, ἀλλ' οὐχ ὡς τὸ πρότερον. Ἐκ τρίτου δὲ θεασαμένη αὐτὸν οὕτως κατεθάρσησεν, ὡς καὶ προσελθοῦσα[3] αὐτῷ διαλεχθῆναι.

Ὁ μῦθος δηλοῖ, ὅτι καὶ τὰ φοβερὰ τῶν πραγμάτων ἡ συνήθεια καταπραΰνει.

10.

Ἀλώπηξ λιμώττουσα ὡς ἐθεάσατο ἐπί τινος ἀναδενδράδος βοτρυας κρεμαμένους,[1] ἠβουλήθη αὐτῶν περιγενέσθαι,[2] καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο· ἀπαλλαττομένη δὲ πρὸς ἑαυτὴν εἶπεν· ὄμφακές εἰσιν.

Οὕτω καὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἔνιοι, τῶν πραγμάτων ἐφικέσθαι[3] μὴ δυνάμενοι δι' ἀσθένειαν, τοὺς καιροὺς αἰτιῶνται.

11.

Λέων ἀκουσας ποτὲ βατράχου κεκραγότος,[1] ἐπεστράφη πρὸς τὴν φωνὴν οἰόμενος μέγα τι ζῶον εἶναι· προσμείνας δὲ μικρὸν χρόνον, ὡς ἐθεάσατο αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῆς λίμνης ἐξελθόντα,[2] προσελθὼν κατεπάτησεν, εἰπών· μηδένα ἀκοὴ ταραττέτω πρὸ τῆς θέας.

Ὁ λόγος εὔκαιρος πρὸς ἄνδρα γλωσσώδη, οὐδὲν πλέον τοῦ λαλεῖν δυνάμενον.

---

9. [1]) δράω. [2]) ἀποθνήσκω. [3]) προσέρχομαι.—10. [1]) κρεμάννυμι, shortened pass. form κρέμαμαι. [2]) περιγίγνομαι. [3]) ἐφικνέομαι.—11. [1]) κράζω. [2]) ἐξέρχομαι.

12.

Γυνή τις χήρα ὄρνιν εἶχε, καθ' ἑκάστην ἡμεραν ὠὸν αὐτῇ τίκτουσαν. Νομίσασα δὲ, ὡς, εἰ πλείους[1] τῇ ὄρνιθι κριθὰς παραβάλοι, δὶς τέξεται[2] τῆς ἡμέρας, τοῦτο πεποίηκεν. Ἡ δὲ ὄρνις πιμελὴς γενομένη,[3] οὐδ' ἅπαξ τῆς ἡμέρας τεκεῖν[3] ἠδύνατο.

Ὁ μῦθος δηλοῖ, ὅτι οἱ διὰ πλεονεξίαν τῶν πλειόνων ἐπιθυμοῦντες καὶ τὰ παρόντα ἀποβάλλουσι.

13.

Ἀλώπηξ εἰς οἰκίαν ἐλθοῦσα[1] ὑποκριτοῦ, καὶ ἕκαστα τῶν αὐτοῦ σκευῶν διερευνωμένη, εὗρε[2] καὶ κεφαλὴν μορμολυκείου εὐφυῶς κατεσκευασμένην, ἣν καὶ ἀναλαβοῦσα[3] ταῖς χερσὶν ἔφη· ὦ οἵα κεφαλὴ καὶ ἐγκέφαλον οὐκ ἔχει.

Ὁ μῦθος πρὸς ἄνδρας μεγαλοπρεπεῖς μὲν τῷ σώματι, κατὰ δὲ ψυχὴν ἀλογίστους.

14.

Ἄνθρωπόν τις ἀποκτείνας ὑπὸ τῶν αὐτοῦ συγγενῶν ἐδιώκετο. Γενόμενος[1] δὲ κατὰ τὸν Νεῖλον ποταμόν, λύκου αὐτῷ ἀπαντήσαντος, φοβηθεὶς ἀνέβη[2] ἐπί τι δένδρον τῷ ποταμῷ παρακείμενον, κἀκεῖ[3] ἐκρύπτετο. Θεασάμενος δὲ ἐνταῦθα ἔχιν κατ' αὐτοῦ ἐρχόμενον, ἑαυτὸν εἰς τὸν ποταμὸν καθῆκεν·[4] ἐν δὲ τούτῳ ὑποδεξάμενος αὐτὸν κροκόδειλος κατεθοινήσατο.

Ὁ λόγος δηλοῖ, ὅτι τοῖς ἐναγέσι τῶν ἀνθρώπων οὔτε γῆς οὔτε ἀέρος οὔτε ὕδατος στοιχεῖον ἀσφαλές ἐστιν.

15.

Λύκος λιμώττων ἐζήτει τροφήν. Γενόμενος δὲ κατά τινα τόπον, ἤκουσε παιδίου κλαίοντος καὶ γραὸς λεγούσης αὐτῷ· παῦσαι τοῦ κλαίειν· εἰ δὲ μή, τῇ ὥρᾳ ταύτῃ παραβαλῶ σε τῷ λύκῳ. Οἰόμενος δὴ ὁ λύκος, ὅτι ἀληθεύει ἡ γραῦς, πολλὴν ὥραν προσεμεινεν.[1] Ἑσπέρας δὲ γενομένης, ἀκούει πάλιν τῆς γραὸς κολακευούσης τὸ παιδίον, καὶ λεγούσης αὐτῷ· ἐὰν ἔλθῃ[2] ὁ λύκος δεῦρο, φονεύσομεν, ὦ τέκνον.

---

12. [1]) for πλείονας. [2]) τίκτω. [3]) γίγνομαι.—13. [1]) ἔρχομαι. [2]) εὑρίσκω. ἀναλαμβάνω.—14. [1]) γίγνομαι. [2]) ἀναβαίνω. [3]) for καὶ ἐκεῖ. [4]) καθίημι.—15. [1]) προσμένω. [2]) ἔρχομαι.

Ταῦτα ἀκουσας ὁ λυκος ἐπορευετο λέγων· εν ταυτῃ τῇ επαύλει ἄλλα μὲν λέγουσιν, ἄλλα δὲ πράττουσιν.

Ὁ μῦθος πρὸς ἀνθρώπους, οἵτινες τὰ ἔργα τοῖς λόγοις ουκ ἔχουσιν ὅμοια.

16.

Λέων, καὶ ὄνος, καὶ ἀλώπηξ, κοινωνίαν ποιησάμενοι, ἐξῆλθον πρὸς ἄγραν. Πολλῆς οὖν θήρας συλληφθείσης,[1] προσέταξεν ὁ λέων τῷ ὄνῳ διελεῖν[2] αὐτοῖς. Ὁ δὲ τρεῖς μερίδας ποιησάμενος ἐκ τῶν ἴσων, ἐκλέξασθαι τούτους προὐτρέπετο.[3] Καὶ ὁ λέων θυμωθεὶς τὸν ὄνον κατέφαγεν.[4] Εἶτα τῇ ἀλώπεκι μερίζειν ἐκέλευσεν. Ἡ δ' εἰς μίαν μερίδα πάντα σωρεύσασα, ἑαυτῇ βραχύ τι κατέλιπε. Καὶ ὁ λέων πρὸς αὐτήν· τίς σε, ὦ βελτίστη, διαιρεῖν οὕτως ἐδίδαξεν;[5] Ἡ δ' εἶπεν· ἡ τοῦ ὄνου συμφορά.

Ὁ μῦθος δηλοῖ ὅτι σωφρονισμοὶ γίγνονται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ τῶν πέλας δυστυχήματα.

17.

Γεωργός τις, μέλλων καταλύειν τὸν βίον, καὶ βουλόμενος τοὺς ἑαυτοῦ παῖδας πεῖραν λαβεῖν[1] τῆς γεωργίας, προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς ἔφη· παῖδες ἐμοί, ἐγὼ μὲν ἤδη τοῦ βίου ὑπέξειμι, ὑμεῖς δ', ἅπερ ἐν κατορωρύχθαι.[4] πᾶσαν τὴν τῆς ἀμπέλου γῆν μετα τὴν ἀποβίωσιν τοῦ πατρὸς κατέσκαψαν· καὶ θησαυρῷ μὲν οὐ περιέτυχον,[5] ἡ δὲ ἄμπελος, καλῶς σκαφεῖσα, πολλαπλασίονα τὸν καρπὸν ἀνέδωκεν.[6]

Ὁ μῦθος δηλοῖ, ὅτι ὁ κάματος θησαυρός ἐστι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις.

---

16. [1]) συλλαμβάνω. [2]) διαιρέω. [3]) προτρέπω [4]) κατεσθίω. [5]) διδάσκω.—17. [1]) λαμβάνω. [2]) εὑρίσκω. [3]) οἴομαι. [4]) κατορύττω, Att. redupl. [5]) τυγχάνω. [6]) ἀναδίδωμι.

GREEK VOCABULARY

Which contains all the words that occur in the preceding

Reading Lessons

And in the Exercises §§ 57, 60, and 63.

The number 3, after an adjective, denotes that it is an adjective of *three* endings.—Other numbers, placed after any word, denote the paragraph (§) which ought to be consulted concerning that word.—The letters P. and M. denote the *Passive* and *Middle* voices respectively.—All verbs marked with the sign *, are contained and ought to be looked for in § 95; when the verb is compounded (as *προς-έρχομαι*, *ἀπο-θνήσκω*, etc.), the latter part of the compound (*ἔρχομαι* *θνήσκω*) is to be looked for.

Ἀγαθός, 3, good, brave.
ἀγαπάω, to love.
ἀγγέλλω, to announce.
ἁγιάζω, to hallow.
ἄγκῠρα, ἡ, anchor.
ἀγοράζω, to buy.
ἄγρα, ἡ, hunting, chase.
ἄγριος, 3, wild.
ἄγω,* to lead.
ἀδελφή, ἡ, sister.
ἀδελφός, ὁ, brother.
ἀδικέω, to injure.
ἀδικία, ἡ, iniquity.
ἄδῐκος, ον, wrong, unjust.
ἀδύνᾰτος, ον, impossible.
ᾄδω (for *ἀείδω*), to sing.
Ἄδωνις, -ιδος, ὁ, Adonis.
ἀεί, adv. always.
ἀετός, ὁ, eagle.
ἀήρ, ἀέρος, ὁ, the air.
Ἀθηνᾶ, -ᾶς, ἡ, Minerva.
Ἀθῆναι, -ῶν, αἱ, Athens.
Ἀθηναῖος, 3, Athenian.
ἀθρόος, 3, crowded, immense, frequent.
αἰκίζομαι, to outrage.
αἴξ, αἰγός, ὁ, ἡ, goat.
αἱρετός, 3, desirable.
αἱρέω,* to take. M. to choose.
αἴρω, to raise, lift up.
αἰσχύνη, ἡ, disgrace.
αἰσχύνω, to disgrace. M. to be ashamed.
αἰτέω, to ask.
αἰτία, ἡ, cause.
αἰτιάομαι, to accuse.
ἀκοή, ἡ, hearing.
ἀκοντίζω, to throw, hurl.
ἀκούω,* to hear, listen.
ἄκρᾶτος, ον, unmixed, pure.
ἀλγέω, to grieve, be distressed.
Ἀλέξανδρος, ὁ, Alexander.
ἀλήθεια, ἡ, truth.
ἀληθεύω, to speak truth.
ἀληθής, ές, true.
ἀλκή, ἡ, strength.
ἀλλά, conj. but.

ἄλλος, η, ο, another.
ἀλόγιστος, ον, silly, unreasonable.
ἀλώπηξ, -εκος, ἡ, fox.
ἀμελέω, to be careless.
ἄμπελος, ἡ, vineyard.
ἀνα-βαίνω,* to go up, climb.
ἀναγκάζω, to force.
ἀνάγκη, ἡ, necessity.
ἀνάγω, to carry up, raise.
ἀναδενδράς, -άδος, ἡ, vine.
ἀνα-δίδωμι, to give, yield.
ἀν-αιρέω,* to take away, kill.
ἀνα-λαμβάνω,* to take up.
ἀνα-παύω, to stop (trans.). M. to cease, rest.
ἀναρχία, ἡ, anarchy.
ανα-τρέπω, to overturn, ruin.
ἀνδριάς, -άντος, ὁ, statue.
ἀνέλπιστος, ον, unlooked for.
ἀν-έρχομαι,* to go up.
ἀν-έχω,* to hold up. M. to endure.
ἀνήρ, ἀνδρός, ὁ, man (*vir*), 15.
ἀνθ-ίστημι, to resist, withstand.
ἄνθρωπος, ὁ, man (*homo*).
ἀντί-φημι, to reply, 84.
ἄντρον, τό, cave, cavern.
ἀνυπόδητος, ον, barefoot.
ἀνύτω, to accomplish.
ἀξιόπιστος, ον, trustworthy.
ἀξιόω, to deem worthy.
ἀπ-αλλάττω, to set free, depart.
ἀπ-αντάω, to meet.
ἅπαξ, once.
ἅπας, 3, all (§ 23, 3).
ἄπειμι (ἀπό, εἰμί), to be absent.
ἀπληστία, ἡ, greediness.
ἀπό, prep. 99.
ἀποβάλλω, to lose, throw away (§ 71, 5).
ἀποβίωσις, -εως, ἡ, death.
ἀπο-θνήσκω,* to die.
ἀποκρίνομαι, to answer.
ἀπο-κτείνω, to kill.
ἀπολύω, to set free, let off.
ἀπόπειρα, ἡ, trial.
ἀποπέμπω, to send back.
ἀποπνίγω, to choke.
ἀπορέω, to be in want (*a priv.*, πόρος).
ἀποστέλλω, to send on.
ἀπο-τίθημι, to lay down.
ἀποφεύγω, to flee from.
ἅπτω, to kindle. M. to touch.
ἀργία, ἡ, idleness.
ἀργυροῦς, ᾶ, οῦν, of silver.
ἀρετή, ἡ, virtue, prowess.
ἄριστα, adv. in a perfect manner.
ἀριστάω, to breakfast.
ἀριστεύω, to excel.
Ἀριστείδης, -ου, ὁ, Aristides.
ἀρκέω, to suffice. P. to be contented with.
ἄρκτος, ὁ and ἡ, bear.
ἀρνίον, τό, lambkin.
ἅρπαξ, -αγος, rapacious.
ἀρχή, ἡ, beginning.
ἄρχω, to begin, rule.
ἀσθένεια, ἡ, weakness.
ἀσθενέω, to be weak, sickly.
ἀσθενής, ές, weak.
ἀσκέω, to practise.
ἀσπίς, -ίδος, ἡ, shield.
ἄστυ, -εος, τό, city.
ἀσφαλής, ές, safe, secure.
αὐλέω, to play on the flute.
ἀφυής, ές, dull, awkward.

Βαδίζω, to go, walk.
βάρβαρος, ον, foreign, barbarian.
βάρος, -ους, τό, weight, burden.
βασιλεία, ἡ, kingdom.
βασίλεια, ἡ, queen.
βασιλεύς, έως, ὁ, king.
βασιλεύω, to reign.
βάτραχος, ὁ, frog.
βία, ἡ, violence.
βιβλίον, τό, book.
βιβρώσκω,* to eat.
βίος, ὁ, life.
βλάπτω, to hurt.
βοηθέω, to aid, help.
βότρυς, -υος, ὁ, bunch of grapes.
βουλή, ἡ, will, intention.
βούλομαι,* to will, be willing.
βραχύς, 3, short, little.
βρέχω, to wet, moisten.

βρῶμα, -ατος, τό, food.
βωμός, ὁ, a stand, altar.

Γάρ, conj. for.
γελάω, to laugh.
γελοῖος (Att. γέλοιος), 3 and 2, laughable.
γέλως, -ωτος, ὁ, laughter.
γένος, -ους, τό, race, kind.
γεραιός, 3, old.
γέρων, -οντος, ὁ, old man, 21.
γεωργία, ἡ, agriculture.
γεωργός, ὁ, farmer.
γῆ, γῆς, ἡ, the earth.
γῆρας, -ατος, τό, old age.
γηράσκω,* to grow old.
γίγας, -αντος, ὁ, giant.
γίγνομαι,* to become. 2d Pf. to be.
γλυκύς, 3, sweet, dear.
γλωσσώδης, ές, chattering.
γνώμη, ἡ, opinion.
γραῦς, γραός, ἡ, old woman.
γράφω, to write.
γυνή, γυναικός, ἡ, woman.

Δάκνω,* to bite.
Δαρεῖος, ὁ, Darius.
δέ, but (δέ never stands first).
δεῖ, *oportet*, see δέω § 95.
δεῖγμα, -ατος, τό, sample.
δειλιάω, to be afraid.
Δελφοί, -ῶν, αἱ, Delphi.
δένδρον, τό, tree.
δέρω, to flay, scourge, flog.
δεσπότης, -ου, ὁ, master, owner.
δεῦρο, hither, here.
δεύτερος, 3, second.
δέχομαι, to receive.
δή, then, therefore.
δηλόω, to show.
διά, prep. 99.
διαθήκη, ἡ, a will.
δι-αιρέω,* to divide.
διακόσιοι, two hundred.
διαλέγομαι, to converse.
διαλύω, to dissolve.
διασπείρω, to spread, disperse.
διατάσσω, to arrange.
διαφθείρω, to destroy, kill.
διδάσκαλος, ὁ, teacher.
διδάσκω (fut. -άξω), to teach.
δίδυμοι, -ων, οἱ, twins.
δι-ερευνάω, to examine closely
δίκαιος, 3, just.
δικαιοσύνη, ἡ, justice.
Διογένης, -ους, ὁ, Diogenes.
δίς, twice.
διώκω, to pursue, seek after.
δοκέω,* to seem.
δόξα, ἡ, renown, fame, opinion.
δορά, ἡ, skin.
δουλεία, ἡ, servitude.
δοῦλος, ὁ, slave.
δράω, to do.
δρῦς, δρυός, ἡ, oak.
δύναμαι,* I can, am able.
δύνᾰμις, εως, ἡ, power.
δύο, two.
δυστυχέω, to be unhappy.
δυστύχημα, -ατος, τό, misfortune.
δυσχεραίνω, to be displeased
δυσωπέω, to prevail upon.
δῶρον, τό, gift.

Ἐάν, conj. if.
ἐάω, to let, allow.
ἐγγύς, adv. near.
ἐγκέφαλος, ὁ, brain.
ἔθος, -ους, τό, custom, manner
εἰ, if.
εἶδον, see ὁράω § 95.
εἴθε, would that!
εἴκοσι, twenty.
εἴκω, to give way, yield.
εἰμί, to be, 46.
εἶπον, see φημί § 95.
εἰς, prep. 99.
εἷς, μία, ἕν, one.
εἰς-ειμι, to go in, enter, 85.
εἰς-έρχομαι,* to go in, enter
εἶτα, then, afterwards.
ἐκ (ἐξ), prep. 99.
ἕκαστος, 3, each.

ἐκεῖ, there.
ἐκεῖνος, η, ο, that (*ille*).
ἐκλέγω, to choose.
ἐκπέμπω, to send out.
ἐκ-φαίνω, to reveal.
ἐλάττων, ον, comp. of *μικρός*.
ἐλαύνω,* to drive.
ἐλάχιστος, 3, superl. of *μικρός*.
ἐλεέω, to pity.
ἐλεύθερος, 3, free.
ἐλευθερόω, to free.
Ἕλλην, -ηνος, ὁ, Greek.
ἐλπίζω, to hope.
ἐμός, 3, my.
ἐμ-πίπτω,* to fall in with.
ἐν, prep. 99.
ἐναγής, ές, cursed, outcast.
ἔνδον, adv. within.
ἔνδοξος, ον, famous.
ἐνεδρεύω, to lie in wait.
ἐνενήκοντα, ninety.
ἔνιοι, αι, α, some.
ἐνταῦθα, there.
ἐντέλλομαι, to command.
ἐν-τυγχάνω,* to meet, apply to.
ἐξ or ἐκ, prep. 99.
ἐξ-άγω,* to bring or draw out.
ἐξαίφνης, adv. on a sudden.
ἐξ-απατάω, to deceive.
ἐξ-έρχομαι,* to go or come out.
ἐπ-αρκέω, to help, protect.
ἔπαυλις, εως, ἡ, abode, stable.
ἐπεί, after, when.
ἐπειδή, when, since, after that.
ἐπί, prep. 99.
ἐπι-βαίνω,* to attack.
ἐπιγράφω, to inscribe, write upon.
ἐπιθυμέω, to long for, desire.
ἐπικαλέω, to call on. M. to call to aid.
ἐπί-κειμαι, to impend, 89.
ἐπισκέπτομαι, to visit.
ἐπιστολή, ἡ, epistle.
ἐπιστρέφω, to turn.
ἐπιχειρέω, to attempt.
ἕπομαι,* to follow.
ἑπτά, seven.
ἐργάζομαι, to work, do.
ἔργον, τό, work, deed.
ἔρις, -ιδος, ἡ, quarrel, contention.
ἔρχομαι,* to go, come.
ἐρωτάω, to ask, inquire.
ἐς for εἰς, prep. 99.
ἐσθίω,* to eat, corrode.
ἐσθλός, 3, good, noble.
ἑσπέρα, ἡ, evening.
ἔσχατος, 3, last.
ἑταῖρος, ὁ, companion, friend.
ἕτερος, 3, the other, another.
ἔτ., adv. yet, still.
ἔτος, -ους, τό, year.
εὖ, well.
εὐδαιμονέω, to succeed, prosper.
εὐδαίμων, ον, fortunate, wealthy.
εὐθύς, adv. forthwith, at once.
εὔκαιρος, ον, opportune, fit.
εὐκοσμία, ἡ, orderly behaviour.
εὑρίσκω,* to find.
εὐτυχής, ές, fortunate.
εὐτυχία, ἡ, happiness.
εὔφορος, ον, fertile.
εὐφραίνω, to delight, gladden.
εὐφυῶς, ingeniously, cleverly.
ἐφ-ικνέομαι,* to reach, arrive at.
ἔφιππος, ον, on horseback.
ἐχθαίρω, to hate.
ἐχθρός, 3, hostile.
ἐχθρός, ὁ, enemy.
ἔχις, -ιος and -εως, ὁ, viper, serpent.
ἔχω,* to have, hold, keep.

Ζάω, to live.
Ζεύς, Διός, ὁ, Jupiter, 22.
ζηλόω, to emulate.
ζημιόω, to damage, punish.
Ζήνων, -ωνος, ὁ, Zeno.
ζητέω, to seek.
ζῷον, τό, animal.

Ἤ, than, or.
ἤ—ἤ, either—or.
ἡδέως, adv. gently, pleasingly.
ἤδη, adv. already.
ἡδονή, ἡ, pleasure.
ἡλίκος, 3, how great.

ἥλιξ, -ικος, like, comrade.
ἥλιος, ὁ, the sun.
ἦλος, ὁ, nail.
ἡμέρα, ἡ, day.
ἥμισυς, 3, half.
ἤν (for ἐάν), if.
ἡρεμέω, to be still, quiet.
ἥσυχος, ον, still, quiet, silent.
ἧττων, ον, comp. less, lower, weaker.
Ἥφαιστος, ὁ, Vulcan.

Θάνατος, ὁ, death.
θάττων, ον, (see ταχύς, 29).
θαυμάζω, to wonder, admire.
θέᾱ, -ας, ἡ, seeing, sight.
θεά, ᾶς, ἡ, goddess.
θεάομαι, to see.
θέλω, or ἐθέλω,* to will.
Θεμιστοκλῆς, -έους, ὁ, Themistocles.
θεός, ὁ, God.
θεραπεύω, to honor, serve, cure.
θέρος, -ους, τό, summer.
θήρα, ἡ, a hunting, game.
θηρευτής, -οῦ, ὁ, hunter.
θησαυρός, ὁ, treasure.
θλίβω, to press, afflict.
θόρῠβος, ὁ, noise, tumult.
θρίξ, τριχός, ἡ, hair.
θυμός, ὁ, mind, anger.
θυμόω, to provoke, enrage.
θυρίς, -ίδος, ἡ, window.
θυσία, ἡ, sacrifice, victim.
θυσιάζω, to sacrifice.

Ἰατρός, ὁ, physician.
ἱερεύς, έως, ὁ, priest.
ἱερόν, τό, temple.
ἱμείρω (poet.), to desire.
ἵνα, conj. in order that.
ἵππος, ὁ, horse.
ἴσος, 3, equal.
ἰσχῠρός, 3, strong, hard.
Ἰταλία, ἡ, Italy.

Καθαίρω, to clear, purge.
καθαρός, 3, pure.
καθεύδω,* to sleep, lie down to sleep
καθίζω,* to sit down.
καθ-ίημι, to let down, 86.
καί, and, also; καί—καί, both—and.
καιρός, ὁ, the right time; pl. the circumstances of the times.
κακόν, τό, an evil.
κακός, 3, bad, evil.
κακουργία, ἡ, wickedness.
καλέω,* to call.
κάλλος, -ους, τό, beauty.
καλός, 3, beautiful, noble.
καλύπτω, to cover, conceal.
καλῶς, well, fairly.
κάματος, ὁ, labor, toil.
κάμνω,* to work hard at.
κάμπτω, to bend.
κἄν (for καὶ ἐάν), even if, although.
καρδία, ἡ, heart.
καρπός, ὁ, fruit.
κατά, prep. 99.
κατα-γελάω, to mock at.
κατα-διώκω, to pursue.
κατα-θαρσέω, to be bold.
κατα-θοινάω, to devour.
κατά-κειμαι, to lie down, 89.
κατα-λείπω, to desert, leave.
κατα-λύω, to end.
κατα-πᾰτέω, to tread on.
κατα-πλήσσω, to strike down, astound.
κατα-πραΰνω, to mitigate.
κατα-σκάπτω, to dig.
κατα-σκευάζω, to prepare, adorn.
κατα-στρέφω, to overthrow.
κατα-φεύγω, to flee to . . . for refuge
κατ-επείγω, to press down, urge.
κατ-εσθίω,* to eat up.
κάτοπτρον, τό, mirror.
κατ-ορύττω, to bury, hide in the ground.
καῦμα, -ατος, τό, heat.
καυχάομαι, to boast.
κελεύω, to order, command.
κέντρον, τό, sting.
κέρας, -ατος, τό, horn, 21.
κερατίζω, to butt.
κεφαλή, ἡ, head, chapter.
κινδυνεύω, to risk, endanger.

κίνδῡνος, ὁ, danger.
κινέω, to move.
κλαίω,* to weep.
κλέπτης, -ου, ὁ, thief.
κλέπτω, to steal.
κλίνη, ἡ, couch, bed.
κλοπή, ἡ, theft.
κοινός, 3, common.
κοινωνία, ἡ, society.
κολακεύω, to flatter.
κολοιός, ὁ, jackdaw.
κολυμβάω, to swim.
κοπός, ὁ, toil, weariness.
κόπτω, to cut.
κόραξ, ακος, ὁ, raven,
κοσμέω, to adorn.
κόσμος, ὁ, ornament, world.
κράζω, to croak, cry, shout.
κρατέω, to control, subdue.
κρείττων, ον, comp. better, mightier.
κρέμαμαι,* to hang.
κριθή, ἡ, barley.
κριτής, -οῦ, ὁ, judge.
κροκόδειλος, ὁ, crocodile.
κρυπτός, 3, hidden, secret.
κρύπτω, to hide, conceal.
κτείνω, to kill.
κτείς, κτενός, ὁ, a comb.
κτενίζω, to comb.
κύριος, ὁ, lord, master.
κύων, κυνός, ὁ, dog.
κωμικός, ὁ, comedian.

Λαγωός, ὁ, hare.
λαγώς, -ώ, ὁ, hare.
Λακεδαίμων, -ονος, ἡ, Lacedaemon.
λαλέω, to talk, chatter, babble.
λαλός, ὀν, loquacious, babbling.
λαμβάνω,* to take.
λανθάνω,* to lie hidden.
λεαίνω, to grind.
λέγω, to say, collect (see § 70, 2).
λείπω, to leave.
λέων, -οντος, ὁ, lion.
λῃστής, -οῦ, ὁ, robber.
λίθος, ὁ, stone.
λίμνη, ἡ, pool, pond, lake.
λιμός, ὁ, hunger, famine.
λιμάττ-ω, to be hungry.
λογίζομαι, to reflect, consider.
λόγος, ὁ, speech, word, report, fable.
λόγχη, ἡ, spear.
λοιμός, ὁ, pestilence.
λοιπός, 3, remaining.
λύκος, ὁ, wolf.
λυπέω, to grieve, distress.
λύπη, ἡ, sorrow.
λύχνος, ὁ, (plur. usu. neut.) light, lamp.

Μαίνομαι, to be mad.
μακαρίζω, to pronounce happy.
μακράν, adv. far.
μακρός, 3, long, 30.
μάλα, adv. very, quite, right.
μάλιστα, most of all, especially.
μᾶλλον, rather, more.
μανθάνω,* to learn, hear.
μαστιγόω, to whip, scourge.
μάστιξ, -ῑγος, ἡ, a whip.
μάχομαι,* to fight, contend, dispute
μεγαλοπρεπής, ές, magnificent.
μεγάλως, adv. greatly, very much.
μέγας, -άλη, -α, great, 27.
μειδιάω, to smile.
μείρομαι,* to obtain.
μέλισσα, ἡ, bee.
μέλλον τό, the future.
μέλλω, to be about to.
μέλος, -ους, τό, song.
μέμφομαι, to blame, upbraid.
μέν, indeed.
μέν—δέ, truly—but.
μερίζω, to divide.
μέριμνᾰ, ἡ, care.
μέρις, -ιδος, ἡ, a share.
μετά, prep. 99.
μετ-αλλάττω, to change
μετανοέω, to repent.
μή, not.
μηδαμῶς, not at all, in no wise.
Μήδειᾰ, ἡ, Medēa.
μηδείς, no one (§ 31, 1).
μηδέποτε, never.

μήν, truly, indeed.
μήν, μηνός, ὁ, month.
μήπως, lest in any way, peradventure.
μήτε—μήτε, neither—nor.
μικρός, 3, small, little, 30.
μικροῦ, adv. nearly, almost.
Μιλτιάδης, -ου, ὁ, Miltiades.
μιμνήσκω,* to remind. M. to remember.
μισθόω, to let or hire out. M. to hire.
μνάομαι, to remember, i.q. μιμνήσκομαι.
μολύνω, to defile.
μόνον, adv. only.
μόνος, 3, alone.
μορμολυκεῖον, τό, a mask.
μουσικῶς, harmoniously.
μοχθηρός, 3, bad, wretched.
μῦθος, ὁ, tale, fable.
μύρμηξ, -ηκος, ὁ, ant.
μῶρος, ὁ, a fool.

Ναυαγέω, to go to wreck.
ναῦς, νεώς, ἡ, ship.
ναυτική, ἡ, fleet.
νεανίας, -ου, ὁ, youth.
Νεῖλος, ὁ, Nile.
νεκρός, 3, dead.
νέμω, to divide, fut. νεμῶ and νεμήσω.
νέος, 3, (Att. 2.), young.
νῆσος, ἡ, island.
νικάω, to conquer, overcome.
νίκη, ἡ, victory.
Νικίας, -ου, ὁ, Nicias.
νίπτω, to wash.
νοέω, to think.
νόημα, -ατος, τό, thought.
νομίζω, to think.
νοῦς, ὁ, mind, soul.
νοσέω, to be sick.

Ξένος, ὁ, stranger, guest.
Ξενοφῶν, -ῶντος, ὁ, Xenophon.
ξύλον, τό, wood; plur. fagots.

Ὄγκος, ὁ, mass, bulk, weight.
ὁδός, ἡ, way, road.
ὀδούς, -όντος, ὁ, tooth.
ὅθεν, whence.
οἶδα, to know, 87.
οἰκέτης, -ου, ὁ, house-slave, menial.
οἰκέω, to dwell, inhabit.
οἰκία, ἡ, house.
οἶνος, ὁ, wine.
οἶομαι,* to think, believe.
οἷος, 3, what! such as.
ὀκέλλω, to run ashore.
ὀλίγος, 3, little.
ὁμιλέω, to associate with.
ὄμνῡμι,* to swear.
ὅμοιος, 3, like, resembling.
ὁμοιόω, to assimilate.
ὁμολογέω, to confess.
ὄμφαξ, -ακος, unripe, sour.
ὄναρ, τό, a dream (used only in the nom. and acc.; the rest from ὄνειρος, -ου, ὁ, plur. ὀνείρατα, -ων).
ὀνειδίζω, to reproach, upbraid.
ὄνομα, -ατος, τό, a name.
ὀνομάζω, to call, name.
ὄνος, ὁ, ass.
ὁπλίτης, -ου, ὁ, heavy-armed foot-soldier.
ὅπλον, τό, weapon, arms.
ὁπόταν, adv. when.
ὄρᾱσις, -εως, ἡ, sight.
ὁράω,* to see.
ὀργίζω, to make angry. P. to be angry.
ὀρέγω, to stretch. M. to seek for.
ὁρμάω, to be eager, rush on or at, go, depart.
ὄρνις, -ῑθος, ὁ, ἡ, bird; fem. a hen.
Ὀρφεύς, -έως, Orpheus.
ὀρχέομαι, to dance.
ὅτε, adv. when.
ὅτι, conj. that.
οὐ (οὐκ, οὐχ), not.
οὐδέ, not, not even.
οὐδέ—οὐδέ, not even—nor yet.
οὐδείς, no one, § 31 1.
οὐδέποτε, never.
οὖν, therefore.

οὔποτε, never.
οὐρανός, ὁ, heaven.
οὖς, ὠτός, τό, the ear.
οὐτέ—**οὐτέ**, neither—nor.
οὕτως (and **οὔτω**), so, thus.
οὐχί (for **οὐ**), not.
ὀφθαλμός, ὁ, the eye.
ὄφις, -εως, ὁ, serpent.
ὄψις, -εως, ἡ, sight.

Παιδεύω, to instruct.
παιδίον, τό, little child.
παίζω, to play, sport.
παῖς, -δός, ὁ, ἡ, child.
παῖς, -δός, ὁ, boy, slave.
παλαιός, 3, old, ancient.
πάλιν, adv. again.
παρά, prep. 99.
παρά μικρόν, by a little, almost.
παραβάλλω, to throw to, 71, 5.
παρακαλέω, to call, call to aid.
παράκειμαι, to be (or lie) near, 89.
παρασκευάζω, to prepare.
παρατείνω, to stretch. P. to extend.
πάρειμι (παρὰ εἰμί), to be present.
πάρειμι, to pass by, 85.
παρέχω,* to grant, afford.
πᾶς, all, every (§ 23, 3).
πατέω, to tread on.
πατήρ, -τρός, ὁ, father (pl. fathers, parents).
πατρίς, ίδος, ἡ, one's fatherland.
Παυσανίας, -ου, ὁ, Pausanias.
παύω, to stop (trans.) P. and M. to stop, cease (intrans.).
πείθω, to persuade. M. to obey; 2d pf. to trust.
πεῖρα, ἡ, trial.
πέκω, to comb.
πέλας, adv. near; ὁ πέλας, neighbour.
πελταστής, -οῦ, ὁ, light-armed foot-soldier.
πενητεύω, to be poor.
περαίνω, to finish, accomplish.
περάω, to cross.
περί, prep. 99.

περι-γίγνομαι,* to get, reach.
περιδέω, to tie or bind round.
περίστασις, -εως, ἡ, peril, distress.
περι-τυγχάνω,* to find, meet with.
περι-φέρω,* to carry about.
πέτρα, ἡ, rock.
πιμελής, ές, fat.
πινακίδιον, τό, tablet.
πιπράσκω,* to sell.
πιστεύω, to trust.
πίστις, -εως, ἡ, faith.
πιστός, 3, faithful.
Πλάτων, -ωνος, ὁ, Plato.
πλεονεξία, ἡ, greediness; pl. advantages.
πλήσσω, to strike, wound.
πλοῖον, τό, ship.
πλοῦτος, ὁ, wealth, riches.
πνίγω, to choke. P. to be drowned.
ποιέω, to make.
ποικίλλω, to variegate.
ποιμήν, -ένος, ὁ, shepherd.
πολεμέω, to be at war.
πολέμιος, ὁ, enemy.
πόλεμος, ὁ, war.
πόλις, -εως, ἡ, city.
πολλάκις, adv. often.
πολλαπλασίων, ον, manifold, many times more.
πολυμαθής, ές, learned.
πολύς, 3, much, pl. many, 27.
πονέω, to toil, labor.
πονηρός, 3, wicked.
πόνος, ὁ, labor, toil.
πορεύω, to convey. P. to go, travel.
ποταμός, ὁ, river.
ποτέ, once, at some time.
ποῦ; where?
πού, somewhere (enclit.).
πούς, ποδός, ὁ, foot.
πρᾶγμα, -ατος, τό, thing, affair.
πράττω, to do, act.
πρέπει, it fits, becomes.
πρεσβύτερος, 3, elder.
πρίαμαι, used only in the 2d aor. ἐπριάμην, I bought, 92.
πρό, prep. 99.
πρόβατον, τό, sheep.

προκύπτω, to peep out.
πρός, prep. 99.
προσδίδωμι, to give besides, 82.
προς-έρχομαι,* to go near, approach.
προσκαλέω, to call to.
προσκυνέω, to worship.
προσμένω, to remain, await.
προστάσσω, to order, command.
πρότερον, adv. before, at first.
πρότερος, 3, before, first.
προτρέπω, to exhort, urge.
πρῶτον, adv. first.
πρῶτος, 3, first.
Πυθαγόρας, -ου, ὁ, Pythagoras.
πυνθάνομαι,* to ask, inquire.
πύργος, ὁ, tower.
Πύρρος, ὁ, Pyrrhus.
πωλέω, to sell.
πῶς; how?

Ῥῆμα, -ατος, τό, word, saying.
ῥινόκερως, -ωτος, ὁ, the rhinoceros.
ῥίπτω, to throw, let drop.
ῥόπαλον, τό, club.
ῥοφέω, to gulp down.
ῥώμη, ἡ, strength.

Σάλπιγξ, -ιγγος, ἡ, trumpet.
Σαρδῷοι, οἱ, the Sardinians.
σέβομαι, to revere.
σεμνός, 3, august, grand, venerable.
σημαίνω, to give a signal.
σιγάω, to be silent.
σιγή, ἡ, silence.
Σικελία, ἡ, Sicily.
Σιμωνίδης, -ου, ὁ, Simonides.
σῖτος, ὁ, wheat; pl. τὰ σῖτα, bread, food.
σιωπάω, to keep silence.
σιωπή, ἡ, silence.
σκάπτω, to dig.
σκευάζω, to prepare.
σκεῦος, -ους, τό, implement.
σκηνή, ἡ, a tent.
σκιά, ἡ, shadow, shade.
σκοπός, ὁ, mark.
Σκύθης, -ου, ὁ, Scythian
σκώπτω, to jest, scoff.
σοφία, ἡ, wisdom.
σοφός, 3, wise.
σπανίως, adv. seldom.
σπείρω, to sow, scatter.
σπένδω, to pour out.
σπήλαιον, τό, cave, cavern.
σπουδάζω, to be zealous, in earnest.
σπουδαῖος, 3, busy, earnest.
στασιάζω, to quarrel, revolt.
σταυρόω, to crucify.
στέργω, to love.
στερέω, to deprive.
στεφανόω, to crown.
στέφω, to crown.
στοιχεῖον, τό, an element.
στόμα, -ατος, τό, mouth.
στράτευμα, -ατος, τό, army.
στρατηγός, ὁ, general.
στρατιώτης, -ου, ὁ, soldier.
στρατόπεδον, τό, camp, army.
συγγενής, ές, akin, kinsman.
συγ-χαίρω,* to rejoice with.
συγ-χωρέω, to grant, yield, pardon.
σῦκον, τό, fig.
συλ-λαμβάνω,* to catch, seize.
συμμαχία, ἡ, help, alliance.
σύμμαχος, ὁ, an ally.
συμφορά, ἡ, misfortune.
σύν, prep. 99.
συν-άγω,* to gather.
συν-αντάω, to meet.
συν-άπτω, to fasten together.
συν-αρμόζω, to arrange,
συνήθεια, ἡ, habit, custom, intimacy.
συνουσία, ἡ, intercourse.
σῦς, συός, ὁ, ἡ, swine, boar.
σφάζω (Att. -ττω), to kill, slay.
σφάλλω, to deceive.
σχολάζω, to have (be at) leisure.
σχολαστικός, ὁ, a simpleton.
σώζω, to save (pf. p. σέσωσμαι [Att σέσωμαι], 1 aor. ἐσώθην.
σῶμα, -ατος, τό, body.
σωρεύω, to heap, pile up.
σωφρονισμός, ὁ, lesson, correction.

Τάξις, -εως, ἡ, order, rank.
ταράττω, to disturb, alarm.
τάσσω, to order, arrange.
ταῦρος, ὁ, bull.
τάχα, adv. soon, quickly.
τάχυς, 3, swift.
ταχυτής, -ῆτος, ἡ, speed.
ταώς, ταώ, ὁ, peacock.
τέ—καί, both—and.
τέκνον, τό, child.
τελευτάω, to end, die.
τέλλω (poet.), to command.
τέλος, -ους, τό, end.
τέρπω, to delight, please.
τέσσαρες, -ρα, four.
τέττιξ, -ῖγος, ὁ, grasshopper.
τέχνη, ἡ, art; pl. arts, wiles.
τίκτω,* to bring forth, lay.
τιμάω, to honor.
τιμή, ἡ, honor.
τοῖος, 3, such.
τοξότης, -ου, ὁ, archer.
τόξευμα, -ατος, τό, arrow.
τόπος, ὁ, place.
τότε, adv. then.
τρεῖς, τρία, three.
τρέπω, to turn.
τρέφω, to feed, nourish.
τρίτος, 3, third.
τρόπαιον, τό, trophy.
τροφή, ἡ, food.
τρυφητής, -οῦ, ὁ, a voluptuary.
τρώγω, to eat.
τυγχάνω,* to obtain, meet with, gain.
τύπτω, to strike.
τύχη, ἡ, fortune, chance.

Ὕβρις, -εως, ἡ, insult, insolence.
ὑγίεια, ἡ, health.
ὕδωρ, ὕδατος, τό, water.
ὑπ-αντάω, to meet.
ὕπαρ, τό, indecl. awake.
ὑπάρχω, to be.
ὑπέξειμι, to go out, withdraw.
ὑπέρ, prep. 99.
ὑπό, prep. 99.
ὑποδέχομαι, to receive, catch.
ὑποκριτής, -οῦ, ὁ, actor.
ὑπο-λαμβάνω,* to answer.
ὑπομένω, to endure, submit to.

Φαίνω, to show. P. and 2d pf. to appear.
φαῦλος, 3, evil, bad.
φέρω,* to bring, carry.
φεύγω, to flee.
φημί,* to say, 84.
φθείρω, to destroy.
φθονέω, to envy.
φθόνος, ὁ, envy.
φιλάνθρωπος, ον, humane, kind, benevolent.
Φιλήμων, -ονος, ὁ, Philemon.
φιλόζωος, ον, fond of one's life.
φιλομαθής, ές, studious.
φιλόπονος, ον, laborious.
φίλος, ὁ, a friend.
φίλος, 3, dear.
φιλόσοφος, ὁ, philosopher.
φοβερός, 3, fearful.
φοβέω, to frighten; M. to fear.
φόβος, ὁ, fear.
φονεύω, to kill, murder.
φόρτος, ὁ, load, burden.
φράζω, to speak, declare.
φρόνησις, -εως, ἡ, prudence.
φρόνῐμος, ον, prudent.
φροντίζω, to care for.
φυλάττω, to guard, watch.
φύσις, -εως, ἡ, nature.
φυτεύω, to plant.
φωνή, ἡ, sound, voice.

Χαίνω, to gape, yawn, look greedily after.
χαίρω,* to rejoice, delight.
χαλεπός, 3, hard, difficult.
χαρά, ἡ, joy.
χάρις, -ῖτος, favor.
χειμών, -ῶνος, ὁ, winter storm.
χείρ, χειρός, ἡ, hand.
χειροτονέω, to elect.
χελιδών, -ονος, ἡ, swallow.

χήρα, ἡ, widow.
χῆρος, 3, bereft.
χράομαι, to use, to have intercourse [with.
χρῆμα, -ατος, τό, thing; pl. riches.
χρόνος, ὁ, time.
χρυσίον, τό, gold.
χρυσοῦς, ῆ, οῦν, golden.
χωλός, 3, lame.
χωρέω, to march, retire.
χωρίζω, to sever, divide.
χωρίον, τό, region.

Ψαλίζω, to clip, cut off.
ψάλλω, to play on the harp.
ψάμμος, ἡ, sand.
ψεύδω, to deceive. M. to lie.
ψεύστης, -ου, ὁ, a liar.
ψηφίζω (usu. -ομαι), to vote.
ψυχή, ἡ, soul, mind.
ψύχω, to dry.

Ὦμος, ὁ, shoulder.
ᾠόν, τό, egg.
ὥρα, ἡ, time, hour.
ὡς, that, as, when.
ὥστε, that.
ὠφέλεια, ἡ, profit, help.
ὠφελέω, to benefit, assist.
ὄφελημα, -ατος, τό, benefit, help.
ὠφέλῐμος, ον, advantageous.

15326